THE LONDON SCHOOL OF ECONOMICS AND POLITICAL SCIENCE

Essays on the Causes of Migration

by

Daniel Richard Vernazza

A Thesis submitted to the Department of Economics of the London School of Economics for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

September 2012

Declaration

I certify that the thesis I have presented for examination for the PhD degree of the London School of Economics and Political Science is solely my own work other than where I have clearly indicated that it is the work of others (in which case the extent of any work carried out jointly by me and any other person is clearly identified in it).

I warrant that this authorisation does not, to the best of my belief, infringe the rights of any third party.

I declare that my thesis consists of 50,591 words.

Abstract

This thesis consists of three chapters. All three are linked by our desire to better understand the determinants of labour migration; that is, the motivation for a person to change his or her location of residence for a period of at least a year.[1] While immigration receives much public discourse, the economic evidence on how migrants self-select is still lacking. In particular, we have little evidence on the relative importance of determinants. We focus on three areas that have received substantially less attention in the migration literature: the importance of relative versus absolute income motives for migration; the effect of wealth and intertemporal choice on return migration; and the role of place attachment as an obstacle to labour mobility. Common to all three chapters is an emphasis on counterbalancing forces that tend to offset spatial income differentials in determining migration.

The first chapter examines the extent to which relative income – that is, one's position in the income distribution – matters in migration choice. Virtually all studies of migration focus on absolute income. This is at odds with the mounting evidence that suggests people care about their relative position in the income distribution. We argue that, in order to test between the absolute income and relative income theories of migration, one needs individual-level panel data on before and after migration outcomes. Indeed, since one has to estimate counterfactual migrant earnings of non-migrants, if migrants are selected on unobservables then cross-sectional estimates will systematically bias the predicted migrant earnings of non-migrants. We estimate the relative importance of the two main theories in explaining interstate migration in the U.S. using a panel of individuals. Relative income is calculated with respect to those persons in the same U.S. state. We find that, although migration leads to a substantial rise in absolute income, the trigger for migration is low relative income and not low absolute income.

In the second chapter we show analytically that, under some conditions, return migration is optimal. We build a model where consumers choose either to never migrate, permanently migrate or, migrate and subsequently return. To generate an incentive for return migration, the model assumes a nominal income differential between the source and destination and a compensating differential – which exerts a counterbalancing force to the income differential. Examples of

[1]This is consistent with the United Nation's definition of a "long-term migrant" as "a person who moves to a country other than that of his or her usual residence for a period of at least a year". Alternative definitions of a "migrant" based on birthplace or citizenship exist but are only useful to the extent they are informative of where a person used to live, which is tenuous. Indeed, citizenship can change without moving and birthplace merely records residence at a single point in time, birth, when the individual can do little to affect it!

compensating differentials may include differences between the source and destination in climate, place attachment, price levels, unemployment and average consumption. We characterise the optimal migration decision space with respect to the three key variables: initial wealth, the income differential and the compensating differential between the source and destination. The marginal utility of consumption is assumed to be location-dependent due to a non-separable non-pecuniary preference for the source. Consequently, when the region with the best economic opportunities is not the source region, there is a trade-off between income maximisation on the one hand and the marginal utility of consumption on the other. We find that, all else equal, those with low wealth are more likely to migrate and, conditional on migration, those with higher wealth are more likely to return migrate.

The third chapter seeks to estimate a key obstacle to migration: place attachment. Place attachment refers to the emotional bonds a person feels towards the place (or area) he or she resides. We estimate place attachment within a structural model of spatial job search where migration is a by-product of accepting a job offer from another region. The chapter can broadly be split into two parts. The first takes a standard job search model and adapts it to allow search in many potential destinations. Acceptance of an offer from a destination necessarily involves migration to that destination and its associated costs. We consider two types of costs: a cost of migration that is related to distance-to-destination and a non-pecuniary cost of leaving the current region. The latter is deemed to be the negative of place attachment. In the second part, we estimate the structural model for a sample of individual durations in a U.S. state. Our estimates suggest that place attachment is steeply increasing in duration for our reduced-form model; however, the opposite is true for our structural model. We also find that for half the population, the dollar values of place attachment are prohibitively large.

Thesis Supervisor: Silvana Tenreyro
Title: Professor of Economics

Acknowledgements

The writing of this thesis has been the most frustrating, challenging and unforgettable experience of my life. I would never have made it this far without the support of my supervisor, colleagues, family and friends.

First of all, I want to thank Silvana Tenreyro, my supervisor, who has tirelessly guided and encouraged me over many years. During my time as an LSE undergraduate, masters student and now a doctoral candidate, Silvana has been the most supportive and patient mentor. She inspired me to work on whatever interests me, only asking that it be something of economic importance. I hope I have achieved this. Without doubt all three chapters have improved substantially as a result of her numerous comments and suggestions. Above all I thank Silvana for believing in me.

Along the way I have been helped by numerous faculty members, classmates and friends at the LSE. I have especially benefited from the comments of Francesco Caselli, Javier Ortega, Yona Rubinstein and Thomas Sampson. I thank all the participants at both the LSE Macro-money seminars and the CEP Labour Market Workshop for their insightful comments. Over the years I have made many friends at LSE; in particular I thank Abhimanyu Gupta, Aki Ishihara, Bonsoo Koo, Michael McMahon, Prakarsh Singh and Kitjawat Tacharoen for the stimulating discussions and all the laughs. All remaining errors are my own.

The biggest thank you goes to my family for their love and support. My mum and dad are my inspiration and I dedicate this thesis to them. Without doubt I would not have contemplated a PhD and I would not have made it this far without their incredible support. They encouraged me to do well at school and to reach for the sky. Any success I have in life is down to them. I also thank my siblings, Matthew and Natalie, and my nan for their infinite encouragement.

I consider myself very fortunate to have a fantastic group of friends outside LSE who have kept me (relatively) sane. Special thanks go to Jordan Jeewood, Andrew Joyce and Robert Willis who stayed up late, spent a weekend and rescheduled work, respectively, in order to read the thesis before submission. I benefited from their comments and their effort and support will not be forgotten. I also thank Chris Brown, John Hearn, Hannah Holland, Alexis Kiteos, Chanry Liu and Szymon Ordys, among many others. Their friendship and support mean a lot to me.

Finally, I thank the Economic and Social Research Council for their generous financial support, without which I almost certainly would not have followed a PhD but could have been a lot richer.

For my mum and dad

Contents

List of Figures

List of Tables

Chapter 1

Does Absolute or Relative Income Motivate Migration?

> "People care greatly about their relative income, and they would be willing to accept a significant fall in living standards if they could move up compared with other people."
> - Richard Layard (2005, p.43) "*Happiness: Lessons from a New Science*"

1.1 Introduction

Until recently, economists were in almost universal agreement that happiness (or well-being) increased monotonically with income.[1] Economic agents were therefore defined by making choices – including migration – to maximise expected income. In the context of migration choice this implies that the higher the income gain from migrating, the more likely migration occurs. It is no surprise then that almost all models of migration assume the incentive to migrate comes from the expected income differential between the source and destina-

[1] The mechanism is that higher income implies higher consumption – for given prices – and, in turn, greater happiness.

tion.[2,3] Chief among these is Borjas' (1987, 1991) model of income differentials, which remains the most popular theory of migration twenty-five years after it was published.[4]

However, there is a possible turning of the tide. Recent survey evidence shows that happiness and life satisfaction are determined by relative income (to others in some comparison group) as well as absolute income, and that once a threshold level of income – needed for the essentials in life – is exceeded, happiness no longer increases with absolute income but relative income instead.[5] One way to change relative income is through migration.[6] If relative income is important, then we may observe situations that run counter to the absolute income hypothesis. For example, if migration results in a deterioration in relative income, people may choose not to migrate even when there is a potentially large absolute income gain from doing so. Conversely – as the opening quote from Layard (2005) suggests – people may migrate to improve their income position even when the absolute income gain from migration is zero – or possibly, even negative (a case often seen for return migrants).

The migration literature has been slow to catch-on. One visionary, Oded Stark, did theorise that migration may depend on so-called *relative deprivation* before Borjas' (1987) paper was published.[7] Stark (1991) assumes people care about

[2]Throughout this chapter we use 'source' to denote the pre-migration location (or area) of residence and 'destination' refers to the post-migration location of residence. Therefore, migration is the flow of people from the source to the destination.

[3]See, for example, the seminal works of Sjaastad (1962), Todaro (1969), Harris and Todaro (1970) and Borjas (1987, 1991).

[4]We refer to "absolute income" interchangeably with "Borjas" to describe the mechanism proposed by Borjas (1987, 1991).

[5]See, among others, Blanchflower and Oswald (2000), Frey and Stutzer (2002), Layard (2005) and Luttmer (2005). The idea that individuals care about relative income is not new: over sixty years ago Duesenberry (1949) argued that saving depends not on absolute income but on relative income.

[6]For example, migration will improve relative income when migration increases absolute income and the incomes of the comparison group are unchanged or, if migration involves no change in absolute income but a change in the comparison group to one on lower incomes.

[7]Stark (1984, 1991, 2006) and Stark and Yitzhaki (1988). See also Mehlum (2002) for how migration is self-perpetuating (within and across generations) when relative deprivation is important.

their relative position in the income distribution (of some comparison group) and that high relative deprivation increases the propensity of outmigration. More specifically, Stark (1991) measures relative deprivation for an individual as the fraction of people with higher incomes than that individual multiplied by their average excess income.[8,9]

There is little or no empirical evidence to suggest which of these independently-researched theories is the more important and, theoretically authors have either not attempted to or not succeeded in distinguishing them. The purpose of this chapter is therefore to analyse migration when both relative and absolute income motives exist and, ultimately, to use panel data on interstate migration in the United States to ascertain their relative importance in migration decisions.

Why is it important? If – and it's a big if – relative income is found to be important and even dominate absolute income considerations in migration choice, it will have profound implications. In summary, almost all existing economic models of migration will be wrong, population forecasts will need to be recalculated and migration policy rethought. Indeed, the two theories can diverge in their predictions. Firstly, under Stark's relative deprivation theory, migrants from the source region tend to be low-skilled (the deprived); whereas if the gain in income from migration is greater for the high-skilled, then Borjas' absolute income theory tends to predict that migrants from the source are high-skill (a brain drain). In section 1.3, we show formally that this divergence is due to the asymmetric nature of Stark's relative deprivation measure – it assumes people compare themselves only with those on higher incomes (and not lower in-

[8]We refer to "relative deprivation" interchangeably with "Stark" to refer to Stark's mechanism.

[9]The term *relative deprivation* originates from the social psychology literature. It refers to the feeling of being deprived when comparing oneself to the better-off in one's 'reference group'. We feel this is a little unfortunate since deprivation typically conveys hardship and a lack of the necessities in life. In contrast, by relative deprivation we mean the inverse of some measure of relative income or, more precisely, one's position in the income distribution. Despite its slightly misleading language, we stick with the term *relative deprivation* because it was used by Stark (1991) and, among others, it has been used in the study of income inequality and mortality (see, for example, Deaton (2001)).

comes) than themselves. Second, a common concern of high-income regions is that opening their borders to migrants from low-income regions will lead to a flood of immigrants. To take one example, when Romania and Bulgaria joined the European Union in 2007 many of the existing members introduced transitional restrictions on immigration from these two countries.[10] If, however, the relative deprivation theory is correct, then the fears of high-income states may be overstated; indeed, if migrants switch their reference group (with which income comparisons are made) to the high-income destination, then they will likely find that their relative deprivation worsens, which might make them more likely to return-migrate.[11] Finally, and we think most importantly, policy makers are not only concerned with aggregate outcomes but individual outcomes too. In fact, every vote counts. If the relative deprivation story is correct, then a transfer of income from the rich to the poor is one way to improve the lives of the poor and stem their outmigration; if however the absolute income story is correct then the only way to improve the situation of the poor is to increase the income of everyone.

While at first glance relative deprivation and absolute income motives may appear easy to disentangle – after all they seem to speak to different moments of the income distribution – the point is rather more subtle. Indeed, in aggregate data, both Borjas and Stark can predict the 'same' relationship between income inequality and the skill of migrants. More specifically, when income inequality is higher in the source than the destination, both theories predict that migrants will be of low-skill – for any given average income differential. The theories, of course, differ in their underlying mechanism. In Borjas (1987, 1991) income

[10] Seventeen (out of twenty-five) EU member states restricted the free movement of labour from Romania and Bulgaria when they joined the EU in 2007. Previously, transitional restrictions – which can last for up to seven years from the date of accession – were imposed on migrants from the 2004 EU accession countries, with the notable exceptions of Cyprus and Malta.

[11] Here the issue is whether there is a relative income motive for migration *and*, conditional on a relative income motive, whether one changes his or her reference group upon migration.

inequality reflects the return-to-skill, where a more unequal income distribution implies a higher return-to-skill. Therefore when income inequality is higher in the source than the destination, the return-to-skill is higher in the source and, it is the low-skilled that are more likely to migrate from the source (for any given average income differential).[12,13] This confounds Stark's relative deprivation theory, which also predicts that the low-skilled (and, hence, low relative income) are more likely to migrate from the source.

In section 1.3 we argue that the two theories can only be distinguished using individual-level panel data on before and after migration outcomes. The reason is that, with cross-sectional data, by definition one only observes income at a single point in time, and for migrants this is typically after migration.[14] In such a case, one has to estimate the pre-migration income of migrants. However, if migrants are selected on unobservables, then the estimated earnings of migrants will be systematically biased. In contrast, with panel data we can directly compute relative income prior to migration. Naturally, we will still want to estimate the counterfactual earnings of non-migrants, but with panel data to hand we can control for unobserved skill heterogeneity. In other words, we need panel data to identify the high- and low-skilled.

The empirical literature on the determinants of migration has almost entirely neglected to test for a relative income motive. Furthermore, the few papers that do are systematically biased because they fail to control for the selection of migrants on unobservables. To fill the void and test between the two theories, we use panel data on individual interstate migration in the United States from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID). We use the Current Population Survey

[12]The average income differential and the cost of migration affect the volume of migration but not the selection-on-skill of migrants.

[13]These results require a certain degree of transferability of skills between the source and destination (see Borjas (1987)).

[14]A survey can only document migration if it has already occurred, whereas income is typically recorded at the time of the survey.

(CPS) to estimate the distribution of income by state, from which we compute relative deprivation for each individual-year in our PSID sample.

Since relative income is subjective, how researchers should measure it from knowledge of the income distribution is open to debate. What is clear is that a workable definition needs to be specific about two things. First, who constitutes the group with which interpersonal comparisons are made? The evidence from social psychology suggests that this reference group must be known to the individual (that is, they know the income of the group members) and the person feels that the income of the group members is a realistic expectation for himself. This suggests geographical proximity and connectedness are important elements to be considered. Naturally then, in the study of migration we will assume attachment is to the people that reside within a geographical identifier, in our case a U.S. state.[15] That is, we assume the reference group for a person is the population of the U.S. state that he or she resides in (or used to reside in).[16]

We will see that a pertinent question is whether, post-migration, a person changes his or her reference group from the source to the destination; if so, then we say reference substitution occurs. In Stark's early papers (Stark, 1984, 1991, Stark and Yitzhaki, 1988), the reference group was assumed to be the source irrespective of migration. From this viewpoint relative deprivation is a push factor since it is only the source income distribution that matters. Stark and Wang (2000, 2005) were the first to acknowledge that individuals who care about relative income may in fact use migration in order to substitute their reference group for another in the destination. From this viewpoint relative deprivation is both

[15]The geographical identifier for the reference group may well be much narrower than the state level. Luttmer (2005) finds that an increase in the earnings of those in the same U.S. Public Use Microdata Area (PUMA) – which in 1990 had an average population of roughly 150,000 – reduces happiness.

[16]Blanchflower and Oswald (2004) find that, for U.S. states, an increase in the average income in the person's state reduces that person's happiness; however, if that person's income rises in line with the state average then that person gains overall.

a push and pull force for migration.[17] Reference group substitution opens the possibility that an individual may migrate to decrease relative deprivation (or increase relative income) even if it involves no change in absolute income – or possibly, even lowers income. We will consider the cases with and without reference group substitution.

The second thing that a definition of relative income must include is the functional form for how one's position in the income distribution equates to relative income. Stark has proposed an 'upward comparison' view where an individual compares his or her income with those people on higher incomes in the reference group. More specifically, relative deprivation for person i is measured as the product of the proportion of people with income higher than i and the mean excess income of these people (Stark, 1984, Stark and Yitzhaki, 1988). This is based on evidence from social psychology that people look up and not down (see, for example, Stouffer et al. (1949) and the references within Frey and Stutzer (2002)). For completeness we also consider the symmetric case where individuals simply compare their income to the average in the reference group.[18]

The empirical analysis in this chapter yields some novel results. First we show that, using the sample of migrants, migration is associated with an increase in absolute income and a reduction in relative deprivation. Therefore, the extreme case that migrants move to lower their relative deprivation even

[17] Stark (2006) suggests that Borjas' (1987) theory can be empirically distinguished from his own relative deprivation theory because Borjas (1987) emphasises income inequality in the destination whereas Stark's theory pertains to income inequality in the source. However, this is not a good distinction, particularly if migration induces reference group substitution.

[18] Blanchflower and Oswald (2004) study the determinants of happiness in the U.S. and find evidence that individuals compare their income to the simple average income in the individual's state. More specifically, they also define relative income as the ratio of individual income to the state average and they estimate its coefficient in a happiness regression to be positive and significant, even after controlling for absolute income. The authors do, however, caution that relative income is not a complete explanation for the absence of increasing happiness in the U.S. over time. The authors also experiment with other measures of relative income, comparing individual income to quintile averages. They find tenuous evidence for the upward comparison view; more specifically, the ratio of individual income to the top quintile performs better than the ratio with any other quintile.

when it involves a cut in absolute income is not supported in the data. However, there is weak evidence that the observed percentage increase in relative income post-migration is larger than would result purely from the observed percentage increase in absolute income and no change in average income. By implication, there is tentative evidence that migrants tend to target states where their position in the income distribution improves holding absolute income constant.

Second, using the full sample of migrants and non-migrants, there is robust evidence to support the relative deprivation hypothesis. We find that an increase in relative deprivation increases the propensity to migrate from the source state. Surprisingly, we find little or no evidence to support the absolute income theory of migration that dominates the migration literature and the thinking of policy makers. To be clear, although migrants tend to realise a rise in income post-migration, our findings suggest that this is not the trigger for migration. Rather our estimations suggest that – conditional on income and the estimated income gain from migration – the trigger for migration is a rise in relative deprivation. These results hold after controlling for state-level compensating differentials such as the price level, unemployment rate, and climate – as well as personal characteristics such as age, education, marital status, number of children, home ownership, and individual fixed effects.

Throughout the chapter we use the convention that migration – if it occurs – is from the 'source' to the 'destination'. Therefore, by definition, the source is the pre-migration region and the destination is the post-migration region. Migrants, outmigrants and immigrants all refer to people that have moved from the source to the destination. Also, we use the term 'positive selection' to refer to the situation where migrants from the source have an average skill that exceeds the average skill in the source. 'Negative selection' is used to describe the situation where the average skill of migrants is below the average skill in the source.

The rest of the chapter is organised as follows. Section 1.2 discusses the related literature. In section 1.3 we formally identify the problems with distinguishing Borjas' absolute income model from Stark's relative deprivation model of migration. Section 1.4 contains a description of the data, the empirical strategy and the estimation results. Finally, section 1.5 concludes.

1.2 Literature Review

Since a major contribution of this chapter is to highlight the current literature's failure to estimate the effect of relative income on migration, it seems appropriate to dedicate a whole section to reviewing the related literature. Our work is related to four distinct literatures. In decreasing order of importance (for our work) they are: (1) a handful of papers that claim to jointly estimate the importance of relative and absolute income motives for migration; (2) papers that proclaim to test empirically the selection predictions of Borjas' model; (3) papers that show relative income affects utility and can help to explain a number of (not migration related) economic puzzles and, (4) papers that show migrants respond to absolute income differentials (without controlling for relative income considerations). We take each of these in turn.

Stark and Taylor (1989, 1991) find that, after controlling for the expected absolute income gain, relatively deprived Mexican households were more likely to migrate to the United States. However, in section 1.3 we show that if migrants are positively selected on unobservables, then their result is biased in favour of the finding that relative deprivation matters. The problem is that they use cross-sectional data, which precludes controlling for selection on unobservables when they estimate counterfactual income of migrants and non-migrants from the earnings of non-migrants and migrants, respectively. Quinn (2006) studies the effect of relative deprivation (and not just in terms of income but wealth too) on the migration of Mexican households. However, this suffers from the same problem as Stark and Taylor (1989, 1991) because it is cross-sectional.

In a working paper, Basarir (2012) uses panel data on internal migration in Indonesia to study absolute and relative motives for migration.[19] The empirical analysis uses the final two waves of data, 2000 and 2007, of the Indonesian Family Life Survey. The author estimates the effect of absolute and relative measures of expenditure, income and assets on the propensity to migrate. He finds that men are more likely to migrate if they expect to improve their expenditure *rank*, even if it involves a loss in absolute expenditure. The future ranking of income and assets is statistically insignificant. The author finds that initial absolute expenditure is negatively related to the propensity to migrate; whereas the effects of initial income and assets are insignificant. There is no evidence to suggest that a low initial rank increases migration propensity holding absolute measures constant. Basarir (2012) is similar to our work in both its aims and its use of panel data; however, there are some key differences. The dependent variable in Basarir (2012) is a dummy variable for whether the individual moved out of the source sub-district for a period of more than six months between 2000 and 2007, so there is no precise information on the timing of migration, nor can the author identify return migrants. In contrast, our PSID data follows individuals annually (or biennially) and so we can pin-point the timing of migration and ascertain whether the individual is returning to a state he or she previously resided. In particular, we can relate the migration decision to the socio-economic characteristics of the individual at the time of migration. Also, Basarir (2012) uses actual future values of expenditure, income and assets to proxy for the expected gain from migration. Such an approach introduces endogeneity concerns. Instead, using our long-running PSID panel dataset, we estimate the contemporaneous coun-

[19] We only became aware of Basarir (2012) after completion of this chapter.

terfactual (migrant) income of non-migrants, whilst controlling for unobserved heterogeneity. Still, Basarir (2012) can be considered complementary to our work since it studies migration within a developing country, Indonesia, whereas our data is for the U.S..

A number of papers have sought to test Borjas' selection theory. Unfortunately, none of these are a test between Stark's and Borjas' theory. Moreover, where evidence has been found in favour of Borjas' theory (and, on the whole, the evidence is mixed) it equally can serve as evidence for the relative income story.[20] Early work on this looked at variation in the earnings of U.S. immigrants with the same observable skills and related this to income inequality in their source countries.[21] Borjas (1987) uses U.S. Census data from 1970 and 1980 and compares the earnings of U.S. immigrants from 41 countries with income inequality (measured as the ratio of the top 10 percent to the bottom 20 percent) in the source. He finds weak evidence in support of his selection theory: income inequality in the source has a small negative impact on immigrant quality.[22] Ramos (1992) finds that U.S. immigrants from Puerto Rico are on average less educated than Puerto Ricans who remained in Puerto Rico. Further, those U.S. immigrants who subsequently returned to Puerto Rico were more educated than the pool of migrants that did not return. Since the return-to-skill in Puerto Rico was higher than that on the U.S. mainland, this result is consistent with Borjas' selection theory. Nonetheless, we argue that the findings of Ramos (1992) are also consistent

[20]The vast majority of papers that seek to test Borjas' selection predictions study Mexico-to-U.S. migration. Since income inequality is higher in Mexico than the U.S., Borjas' model predicts negative selection of migrants. Of course, low-skilled migrants also tend to be relatively deprived.

[21]See Borjas (1994, pp. 1690) for a summary. Later we will argue that, to test between the relative and absolute income stories, it is necessary to use individual-level data. Since many of these studies use country-level migration data, this confounds absolute and relative income motives for migration.

[22]The negative effect of source income inequality on U.S. immigrant quality vanishes when income per capita in the source is controlled for. Borjas suggests this is due to the high negative correlation between income inequality and income per capita across countries. Using the change in the percentage of GNP that is spent by government in the source as a proxy for the change in income inequality over time, Borjas finds that this measure is positively correlated with the change in immigrant quality, which is consistent with his selection theory.

with the relative deprivation theory since the less educated tend to be the more relatively deprived.

The more recent evidence on Borjas' selection theory is mixed. Liebig and Sousa-Poza (2004) look at the *intention* to migrate using data from the 1995 International Social Survey Programme for a cross-section of 23 countries.[23] Again, their dataset is cross-sectional so they cannot control for selection-on-unobservables. Nonetheless, the survey asks whether the respondent is willing to move to another country to better work or living conditions. They correlate this with measures of income inequality (including the Gini coefficient) in the source country, while controlling for other individual socio-demographic characteristics. They find that higher income inequality in the source is correlated with a higher aggregate propensity to migrate even after controlling for the level of income. Stark (2006) interprets this finding of Liebig and Sousa-Poza as evidence in favour of relative deprivation and shows algebraically that his measure of relative deprivation is positively related to the Gini coefficient. Interestingly, however, Liebig and Sousa-Poza (2004) find that the positive effect of education on migration is much larger than the negative effect of income inequality and so conclude that migrants are typically positively selected (on education) irrespective of income inequality. In other words, higher income inequality reduces the positive selection of migrants, but it remains positive. This is not what Borjas (1987) or Stark predicts; it is however consistent with Borjas (1991) in which he extends his earlier (1987) theory to allow for selection on observables (such as education) as well as selection on unobservables. Indeed, Borjas (1991) shows that – assuming observable education is uncorrelated with the unobservables – it is possible to have positive selection on education and negative selection on unobservables

[23] The authors argue that, by studying the intention to migrate, they reduce the difficulties with identifying selection that occur when using host country data on migrants from different source countries. In particular, the skills of immigrants are likely to be highly distorted by (skill-biased) immigration policy and migration networks. In our empirical analysis, immigration policy is not an issue since we study interstate migration.

(or vice versa). This would occur if the return to education is higher in the destination than the source and yet, income inequality within the group of persons with the same observed education is higher in the source than the destination. Whilst theoretically possible, we would expect (and hope) that education and unobserved ability are positively correlated. Therefore, Liebig and Sousa-Poza (2004) (who make no mention of relative deprivation) suggest it is evidence in favour of Chiswick (1999), which can be viewed as an extension of Borjas (1987) to a situation where time-equivalent migration costs are decreasing with ability and predicts positive selection of migrants.[24]

More specifically, Chiswick (1999) hypothesizes that migration costs have a shorter time-equivalent for high-ability (and therefore high-income) workers compared to low-ability (and low-income) workers.[25] Consequently, migrants are positively selected from the source skill distribution. In contrast, Borjas (1987) assumes the time-equivalent moving cost is identical for all skill types (that is, the cost of migration is proportional to the source wage). In summary, Chiswick (1999) predicts that, although Borjas' mechanism is still valid, it is not enough to overturn the positive selection; hence Borjas' mechanism (that higher source income inequality implies negative selection from the source) merely leads to 'less favourable selectivity' but, importantly it is still positive.[26] Chiquiar and Hanson (2005) use the 1990 and 2000 Mexican and U.S. Censuses and find that,

[24]More recent theoretical contributions include Clark et al. (2007) who extend the Borjas model to account for non-pecuniary benefits and various costs of migration but do not consider relative income (or relative deprivation) motives.

[25]This can be achieved in a number of ways. Chiswick (1999) first assumes that out-of-pocket costs are independent of individual ability such that time-equivalent migration costs are lower for higher ability workers (that is, the same cost is scaled by a higher wage for higher ability workers). Alternatively, as Chiswick (1999) says, if high-ability workers are more efficient at moving then they have lower absolute out-of-pocket migration costs and, additionally, may spend less time on migration thereby reducing foregone earnings (therefore, forgone earnings are not a constant proportion of earnings across abilities).

[26]There is some evidence that after some initial downgrading of earnings for new immigrants, eventually the earnings of the foreign-born outperform those of natives, even after controlling for observable characteristics such as education (see Chiswick (1978, 1986a,b) for the U.S. and Bloom and Gunderson (1991) for Canada). This suggests positive selection of migrants, although Borjas (1985) questions the overtaking for the U.S..

rather than Mexican migrants being selected from the left tail of the (more unequal) skill distribution in Mexico (as Borjas' theory would suggest), they tend to come from the middle. The authors propose that this is consistent with Borjas' theory if the costs of migration fall with education, as hypothesised by Chiswick (1999). In recent work, Ambrosini and Peri (2011) find support for Borjas' theory from individual-level panel data on Mexico-U.S. migration. They control for selection on observables and unobservables and find that on average there is negative selection of U.S. immigrants from Mexico. This is consistent with Borjas' story because income inequality is higher in Mexico than the U.S.. Importantly, they find that almost all of the negative selection is on unobservable characteristics, which they claim is why cross-sectional studies of Mexico-U.S. migration (such as Chiquiar and Hanson (2005)) do not find negative selection. In terms of how this differs from our work, the authors do not consider relative income (or relative deprivation) as an explanatory variable for migration and, therefore, cannot distinguish between Borjas and Stark. Indeed, given that income is more unequal in Mexico than the U.S., evidence of negative selection is consistent with both Borjas and Stark's story – the low-skilled tend to be the relatively deprived..

The notion that relative income – in addition to absolute income – may drive migration choice is persuasive given the recent evidence that subjective well-being (or happiness) is increasing in relative income as well as absolute income. There exist a number of country-level surveys that ask people to rate how happy they feel on a scale, for example, from 1 to 10. In a series of papers Richard Easterlin found that, whilst rich people are happier than poor people within the same country, across countries those in rich countries were on average no happier than those in poor countries (Easterlin, 1974, 1995, 2001).[27] This became known as the Easterlin paradox. Further, while at any point in time the rich are markedly happier than the poor within a country, over time as per capita incomes have

[27] A notable exception is the very poor countries who are less happy.

increased there has been no discernible change in happiness (see, for example, Frey and Stutzer (2002) and Layard (2005)). A common explanation advanced by Easterlin and others is that happiness depends on relative income; that is, a person compares his income to the incomes of those in the same country or locality. Moreover, above a threshold income needed to buy the essentials in life, happiness seems to be determined solely by relative income.[28]

Luttmer (2005) uses the U.S. National Survey of Families and Households to study the relationship between individual well-being (measured by self-reported happiness) and average income in the Public Use Microdata Area (PUMA) that the individual inhabits. Luttmer finds that, controlling for own household income, an increase in PUMA average earnings reduces reported happiness. Importantly, the result holds after controlling for individual fixed effects. Also, while the coefficient estimate on own household income is positive and larger (in absolute value) than the coefficient estimate on PUMA average earnings, they are not statistically different from each other; hence, Luttmer cannot reject the hypothesis that only relative income matters.

However, the relative income hypothesis has been heavily disputed by Deaton (2008) and Stevenson and Wolfers (2008). They find that rich countries are happier than poor countries and, the ratio is roughly the same as that between rich people and poor people within the same country. Moreover, Stevenson and Wolfers (2008) find no evidence of a satiation point for happiness as income grows – only absolute income matters. In response, Layard et al. (2010) argue that Deaton (2008) and Stevenson and Wolfers (2008) are mainly cross-sectional in nature and so it is unclear whether income is proxying for unobservables. Focussing on developed countries, Layard et al. (2010) find that – within-countries

[28]The idea that relative income – and, in particular, relative deprivation – matters for well-being has been met with increasing acceptance in social psychology. The term relative deprivation was first coined by Stouffer et al. (1949) to explain why army personnel satisfaction increased with army rank.

and *over time* – there is a positive link between relative income and happiness. In the U.S., average happiness has not risen since the 1950s and this is at a time when average income has increased dramatically. Stevenson and Wolfers (2008) admit that this is something of a puzzle. Easterlin et al. (2010) look at a large sample of both developed and developing countries and find that over time happiness does not increase with a country's income.

A very much related literature is that which uses external habits (that is, keeping-up or catching-up with the Joneses) to explain a broad range of anomalies in economics (Clark et al., 2008), including mortality (Wilkinson, 1996). Theoretically, relative income can also provide an explanation for the phenomenon that is return migration (Stark, 1991). Return migration – the process of returning to a region once resident in – represents a large percentage of two-way migration flows (see, for example, Eldridge (1965) for U.S. interstate migration). A lower average income in the source than the host region may provide an incentive to return to the source if individuals care about their position in the income distribution.

Finally and more generally, this chapter is related to the large empirical literature on the determinants of migration. A vast number of papers (far too many to mention) have found that absolute income differentials influence migration (see Greenwood (1975, 1985) for surveys on the determinants of internal migration). These papers do not control for relative income. In our empirical analysis we will want to control for those variables that explain migration and are potentially correlated with individual income and average income in a region. Potential confounding factors are regional compensating differentials that act as a counterbalancing force to the income differential between the source and destination. Examples of compensating differentials mentioned in the literature are differentials in the unemployment rate (Todaro, 1969, Harris and Todaro, 1970); prices (Djajic, 1989, Dustmann, 1995, 2003, Stark et al., 1997, Dustmann and Weiss, 2007); and climate (Graves, 1980) between the source and destination. In our estimations of the propensity for interstate migration, we control for these at the state level. In addition, we control for a number of personal characteristics that have been found to influence migration.

1.2.1 Discussion

There is a related and interesting side order. Given the large, persistent differences in per capita income that exist across countries and regions, a migration theory based on income maximisation alone would seem to predict much larger migration flows than we actually observe. To reconcile this, the advocates of income maximisation have offered three explanations. The first is that international migration is highly regulated and so there are people that want to move but do not meet the criteria for legal entry. Whilst certainly part of the story, it is clearly not a full explanation because there are many counterexamples. Indeed, where migration is unregulated (such as within the European Union and regionally), big differences in per capita incomes exist yet only a small portion of the population migrate.[29] Second, the absolute income camp would argue that unemployment (or the probability of finding a job) is the counter-balancing force (Todaro, 1969, Harris and Todaro, 1970).[30] However, there is little evidence to support the Harris-Todaro prediction of compensating unemployment differen-

[29]Eurostat figures for 2010 show that just 3.2 percent of European Union residents were born in a different member state to the one they currently reside in.

[30]Todaro (1969) presents a model of rural-urban migration in less-developed countries based on the expected wage differential – that is, the product of the urban-rural earnings differential and the probability of being employed. In Todaro (1969), increased rural-to-urban migration reduces the expected urban wage because it reduces the probability of employment. Accounting for the probability of unemployment can simultaneously explain two phenomena: persistent wage differentials across regions (unemployment is the clearing mechanism in the presence of urban wage rigidities) and yet continued migration to urban areas facing unemployment. Although Todaro's model is targeted at explaining rural-urban migration in LDCs, it has relevance for regional and international migration. Furthermore, Todaro's mechanism moves towards a general equilibrium framework since migration affects the probability of employment.

tials for wage differentials, at least among the less educated (see, for example, Fields (1982) for Colombia and Schultz (1982) for Venezuela). The implication is that expected income differentials across regions exist. Indeed, as Raimon (1962) finds, the U.S. states with above average earnings tend to have above average employment increases. Third – and we think the most convincing response – is that the costs of migration (monetary and psychic) are very high. Since the monetary (one-off) costs of moving would have to be implausibly high, it appears non-pecuniary (or psychic) costs are large. It is, however, not satisfactory to have no theory to explain (endogenise) these non-pecuniary costs. There are a couple of candidates; place attachment is the obvious one but another is relative income (or relative deprivation).

1.3 The Issue

In this section, we will show that – under some conditions – all three theories (absolute income, relative income and relative deprivation) predict the same aggregate relationship between (1) income inequality and the selection of migrants and, (2) income inequality and the outmigration rate from the source. To be clear, there is no general result here; we simply show that under some conditions the three theories lead to the same predictions. Indeed, a simple counterexample is all we need to refute the claims of those that purport empirical evidence on migrant selection to prove or disprove any one theory. To show this we take Borjas' (1987) absolute income model of migration and extend it to include a relative income and a relative deprivation motive for migration.[31]

We make three assumptions: (A1) the distribution of skill (or ability) in the source is Normally distributed; (A2) the ordinal ranking of individuals in the

[31] Borjas (1987) formalises the Roy (1951) model of self-selection into different occupations and applies it to migration.

source does not change if moved to the destination (that is, if we moved the whole population of the source to the destination, the ordinal ranking of these individuals in the destination income distribution is unchanged from that in the source income distribution); (A3) migration is modelled as a one-shot decision (static model), there are no strategic interactions between individuals and no feedback effects of migration on income.[32] Regarding assumption A3, it will help to think of our model as an experiment where we consider simultaneously moving everyone in the source to the destination and we ask who in the source is likely to agree to this. The simultaneous movement of everyone allows us to ignore general equilibrium effects of migration.[33] One could get different results from changing one or more of these assumptions. We make such stark assumptions for the sake of clarity and exposition, but these assumptions are relaxed later in the empirical analysis.

In what follows we use a subscript 0 to denote the source and a subscript 1 to denote the destination. Log income in the source is assumed to be

$$\log y_0 = \mu_0 + \eta\epsilon, \tag{1.1}$$

where μ_0 is average income in the source, ϵ is skill (or ability) and, $\eta \geq 0$ is the return to skill in the source. We assume skill is unobservable; however, we know that skill in the source population is independent, standard Normally distributed: $\epsilon \sim \mathcal{N}(0, 1)$. Let Y_0 denote the random variable for income in the source, it is Log-normally distributed: $Y_0 \sim \text{Log-}\mathcal{N}(\mu_0, \eta^2)$.

[32] Borjas (1987) assumes (A1) and (A3); among others, Borjas and Bratsberg (1996) assumes (A2). These assumptions are more restrictive than we actually need; for example, the (ordinal) ranking of skills in the destination and source need not be identical – our results would go through if the correlation between the income distribution of the source and destination is sufficiently high (see Borjas (1987)). These assumptions are not used in the empirical analysis of Section 1.4.

[33] If interaction or feedback effects of migration occur, then the migration decision of a person will depend on the migration choice of others. For example, immigration will increase labour supply in the destination and this may lower the wage. Also, migration will change the distribution of income for those left behind and this may affect their decision to migrate if individual utility depends on the incomes of others (see Stark (1984)).

If all those in the source migrate to the destination, log earnings in the destination is assumed to be

$$\log y_1 = \mu_1 + \epsilon, \tag{1.2}$$

where μ_1 is average income that migrants receive in the destination if all persons from the source migrate to the destination. Notice we have normalised the return to skill in the destination to unity so that η is now the return to skill in the source relative to that in the destination.[34] The relative return to skill in the source, η, is implicitly the outcome of differences in endowments and redistributional policy between the source and destination. The random variable for income (of the source population) in the destination is Log-normally distributed: $Y_1 \sim \text{Log-}\mathcal{N}(\mu_1, 1)$. For expositional purposes, in what follows we will assume that average income is higher in the destination than the source: $E(Y_1) > E(Y_0), \forall \eta$ and $\mu_1 > \mu_0$.[35]

A definition of relative income and relative deprivation needs to be specific about who constitutes the 'reference group' to which income comparisons are made. We assume the reference group is the population of the source; however, whether we use their source incomes or their (potential) destination incomes will depend on whether we assume 'reference substitution' occurs post-migration. For a non-migrant, his or her reference is assumed to be the source income distribution; for a migrant his or her reference remains the source income distribution except when we assume reference substitution takes place, in which case the

[34] We have used our assumption of constant rank here; that is, the distribution of skills in the source is the same as that in the destination. This assumption rules out movement within the skill distribution upon migration – the ordinality (or ranking) of skills is the same in both regions. Borjas' (1987) paper allows for variable correlation (ρ) between the skill distribution of the two regions. Borjas characterises selection conditional on ρ as well as the relative return to skill η. Our model is the special case of Borjas where $\rho = 1$, which is reasonable for U.S. interstate migration since the transferability of skills across states is high.

[35] $E(Y_1) = \exp(\mu_1 + 0.5)$ and $E(Y_0) = \exp(\mu_0 + 0.5\eta^2)$. Therefore, for $E(Y_1) > E(Y_0)$ we require $\mu_1 - \mu_0 > 0.5(\eta^2 - 1)$.

reference switches to the destination income distribution. Let $F_{Y_j}(y)$ denote the (Log-normal) cumulative distribution function of income in reference j. Then, for an individual with income y and reference j, we define his or her absolute income ($AI(y)$), relative income ($RI(y,j)$) and relative deprivation ($RD(y,j)$) as

$$AI(y) \equiv y; \tag{1.3}$$

$$RI(y,j) \equiv \frac{y}{E(Y_j)}; \tag{1.4}$$

$$RD(y,j) \equiv \int_y^{\infty} (x-y) dF_{Y_j}(x) \tag{1.5}$$

$$= [1 - F_{Y_j}(y)][E(Y_j | Y_j > y) - y] \tag{1.6}$$

$$= \int_y^{\infty} [1 - F_{Y_j}(x)] dx. \tag{1.7}$$

That is, relative income ($RI(y,j)$) is the ratio of individual income to average income in the reference group. The symmetric nature of relative income means that a greater sense of happiness (unhappiness) is felt when income is further above (below) the mean. Our measure of relative deprivation in equation (1.5) is identical to that proposed by Stark (1991). Relative deprivation of a person with income y and reference j, $RD(y,j)$, is the sum of the excess income above y over all those people in j with higher incomes than y. Equation (1.6) follows directly from expanding the integral in (1.5). It says that $RD(y,j)$ equals the proportion of people in j with higher incomes than y weighted by their mean excess income over y.[36] Equation (1.7) results from integration by parts of equation (1.5) (Yitzhaki, 1979).[37] Note a difference between relative deprivation and relative income as we have defined it above is that relative deprivation is not symmetric: everyone is deprived apart from the top person who feels nothing. This will affect the results.[38] In the remainder of this section, we first solve the model with a

[36] $\int_y^{\infty} (x-y) dF_{Y_j}(x) = \int_y^{\infty} x dF_{Y_j}(x) - y \int_y^{\infty} dF_{Y_j}(x) = E(Y_j | Y_j > y)[1 - F_{Y_j}(y)] - y[1 - F_{Y_j}(y)]$.

[37] $\int_y^{\infty} (x-y) dF_{Y_j}(x) = (x-y) F_{Y_j}(x) \Big|_y^{\infty} - \int_y^{\infty} F_{Y_j}(x) dx = \int_y^{\infty} [1 - F_{Y_j}(x)] dx$.

[38] Although in Stark's measurement of relative deprivation only those with higher incomes are

utility function that nests the absolute income and relative income motives. The model with relative deprivation is deferred to subsection 1.3.2.

1.3.1 Absolute and Relative Income

Assume individual utility depends on both absolute income and relative income. Specifically, the indirect utility of a person with income y is assumed to be

$$U(y,j) = \frac{y}{\left[E(Y_j)\right]^{\delta}},$$

where $\delta \in [0,1]$ is the weight attached to relative income in utility. Clearly, if $\delta = 0$ then $U(y,j) = AI(y)$ and, if $\delta = 1$ then $U(y,j) = RI(y,j)$.

First consider the case where post-migration the reference remains the source income distribution (that is, no reference substitution takes place). Then migration is optimal if

$$\frac{y_1}{\left[E(Y_0)\right]^{\delta}} > \frac{y_0 + C}{\left[E(Y_0)\right]^{\delta}},$$

where $C \geq 0$ is the cost of migration. After taking logs we have

$$\log y_1 > \log y_0 + \log\left(1 + \frac{C}{y_0}\right),$$

which does not depend on δ. We follow Borjas (1987) and assume the time-equivalent cost of migration $\pi \equiv \frac{C}{y_0}$ is constant. This implies that the cost of migration is proportional to income in the source. Then the condition for migra-

included in the calculation, those on lower incomes affect the calculation via their effect on the weights.

tion is approximately[39]

$$(1-\eta)\epsilon > -\left(\mu_1 - \mu_0 - \pi\right), \tag{1.8}$$

and the probability of migration is

$$\begin{aligned} &\Pr(\text{Migrate}) = 1 - \Phi(z^{NRS}); \\ &\qquad\qquad\text{where} \quad z^{NRS} = \frac{-\left(\mu_1 - \mu_0 - \pi\right)}{|1-\eta|}, \end{aligned} \tag{1.9}$$

where Φ denotes the distribution function of the standard Normal and the superscript NRS stands for No Reference Substitution. The selection of migrants from the source income distribution is given by the average income in the source conditional on migration

$$\begin{aligned} E(\log y_0|\text{Migrate}) &= \mu_0 + \eta E\left(\epsilon \middle| \frac{(1-\eta)\epsilon}{|1-\eta|} > z^{NRS}\right) \\ &= \mu_0 + \left[\frac{\eta|1-\eta|}{(1-\eta)} \frac{\phi(z^{NRS})}{1-\Phi(z^{NRS})}\right]. \end{aligned} \tag{1.10}$$

The term in square brackets is the selection bias of migrants; the sign (or direction) of selection bias hinges on the return to skill (η). If the return to skill is higher in the source ($\eta > 1$), then $E(\log y_0|\text{Migrate}) < \mu_0$, which implies migrants are negatively selected from the source income (or skill) distribution. Recall that negative selection of migrants means that on average migrants are of lower skill (and income) than the average in the source population. Conversely, if $\eta < 1$ then migrants are positively selected from the source; that is, on average migrants have a higher skill than the average in the source population. This is exactly the prediction of Borjas (1987), which is not surprising since setting $\delta = 0$ is Borjas' model. Importantly we have shown that this holds for any $\delta \in [0,1]$; in-

[39] $\log(1+x) \approx x$ for small x.

deed, assuming no reference substitution, the relative and absolute income models give identical predictions for both the outmigration rate in equation (1.9) and the selection effect in equation (1.10). The intuition is simple. When no reference group substitution takes place, the only way to improve relative income is to increase absolute income. Hence, for any $\delta \in [0,1]$, the individual will migrate if the income differential – net of the migration cost – is positive.

For future reference we note an additional important insight from equation (1.9). Assume the time-equivalent cost of migration π is sufficiently small that $\pi < \mu_1 - \mu_0$. Hence, $z^{NRS} < 0$ and the average person will migrate. Then, under negative selection ($\eta > 1$) and holding average income constant, an increase in income inequality in the source lowers the outmigration rate since

$$\left.\frac{\partial[1-\Phi(z^{NRS})]}{\partial\eta}\right|_{\eta>1} = -\phi(z^{NRS})\left.\frac{z^{NRS}}{(1-\eta)}\right|_{\eta>1} < 0.$$

Conversely, under positive selection ($\eta < 1$), an increase in income inequality in the source increases outmigration. Of course, this result holds for all δ. The intuition is that a mean-preserving increase in spread (higher η) encourages those above the mean income in the source to stay and those below the mean to migrate. When $\eta > 1$, those below the mean chose to migrate before the increase in spread so they clearly continue to do so after. In contrast, when $\eta > 1$, those above the mean who previously had a very small gain from migration now find it beneficial to stay in the source. This raises an important point, how can a theory based on pure absolute income differentials predict an aggregate relationship between income inequality and migration? The gain from migration is linear in skill[40]; however, the binary migration decision generates a non-linearity between individual skill (and, hence, income) and individual migration.[41]

[40]From equation (1.8), the gain from migration is $\mu_1 - \mu_0 + (1-\eta)\epsilon - \pi$, which is linear in the skill level (ϵ).

[41]A simple application of Jensen's inequality implies that, when the underlying individual re-

We now show that the above results hold irrespective of whether reference group substitution occurs post-migration. Assuming reference group substitution, migration is optimal if

$$\frac{y_1}{[E(Y_1)]^{\delta}} > \frac{y_0 + C}{[E(Y_0)]^{\delta}}.$$

After taking logs and again assuming $\pi \equiv \frac{C}{y_0}$ is constant, the condition for migration is approximately

$$(1-\eta)\epsilon > -\left(\mu_1 - \mu_0 - \pi - \delta \log\left[\frac{E(Y_1)}{E(Y_0)}\right]\right),$$

and the probability of migration is

$$\Pr(\text{Migrate}) = 1 - \Phi(z^{RS});$$
$$\text{where} \quad z^{RS} = \frac{-\left(\mu_1 - \mu_0 - \pi - \delta \log\left[\frac{E(Y_1)}{E(Y_0)}\right]\right)}{|1-\eta|}, \tag{1.11}$$

where the superscript RS denotes Reference Substitution. The average income in the source conditional on migration is

$$E(\log y_0|\text{Migrate}) = \mu_0 + \frac{\eta|1-\eta|}{(1-\eta)} \frac{\phi(z^{RS})}{1-\Phi(z^{RS})}. \tag{1.12}$$

Once again, from equation (1.12) we see that migrants are negatively selected when $\eta > 1$ and positively selected when $\eta < 1$. Therefore, the selection predictions of Borjas (1987) equally apply to a model of pure relative income ($\delta = 1$) as they do for a model of absolute income ($\delta = 0$), irrespective of whether reference group substitution takes place. Indeed, δ only enters equation (1.12) through the inverse Mills ratio $\frac{\phi(z^{RS})}{1-\Phi(z^{RS})}$, which is always positive so δ does not affect the sign of selection bias. The intuition is simple. Consider the case of a higher return

lationship between income and migration is non-linear, in the aggregate both average income and income inequality affect migration.

to skill in the source than the destination: $\eta > 1$. Under $\delta = 0$ there is negative selection because – compared to the destination – in the source low-skill individuals incur a higher markdown in income for their low skill. Under $\delta = 1$ there is negative selection because – compared to the destination – in the source low-income individuals are further away from the mean.

There is another useful insight. From equation (1.11), the outmigration rate is decreasing in δ; that is, there is lower outmigration under the relative income motive ($\delta = 1$) than the absolute income motive ($\delta = 0$).[42] Intuitively, the reason why there is more migration under $\delta = 0$ is because the mean income is higher in the destination and under $\delta = 0$ individuals care about this mean (holding the return to skills constant), whereas under $\delta = 1$ individuals do not care about the mean but only how far they are from the mean. In our model, lower outmigration necessarily implies greater selection bias of migrants. Finally, the relationship between income inequality and outmigration derived earlier for the case of no reference substitution typically also holds under reference substitution. That is, assuming $z^{RS} < 0$, under negative selection ($\eta > 1$) an increase in income inequality in the source lowers the outmigration rate.[43] Conversely, under positive selection ($\eta < 1$), an increase in income inequality in the source increases outmigration.

1.3.2 Relative Deprivation

Now assume the indirect utility of an individual with income y and reference j is given by the negative of relative deprivation: $U(y, j) = -RD(y, j)$. Consider

42 $\frac{\partial[1-\Phi(z^{RS})]}{\partial\delta} = -\phi(z^{RS}) \log\left[\frac{E(Y_1)}{E(Y_0)}\right] < 0$, which is negative because we assumed $E(Y_1) > E(Y_0)$.

43 $\left.\frac{\partial[1-\Phi(z^{RS})]}{\partial\eta}\right|_{\eta>1} = -\phi(z^{RS}) \left(\frac{z^{RS}}{(1-\eta)} - \frac{\delta\eta}{|1-\eta|}\right)\Bigg|_{\eta>1}$, which is negative for reasonable parameter values.

Stark's measure of relative deprivation in equation (1.7), which we reproduce here for ease of viewing

$$RD(y,j) = \int_{y}^{\infty} \left[1 - F_{Y_j}(x)\right] dx \geq 0. \tag{1.7}$$

Accordingly, everyone is relatively deprived except those with the highest income, who feel nothing. It is easy to show that the first derivative of relative deprivation ($RD(y,j)$) with respect to y is non-positive and its second derivative is positive.[44] Therefore, relative deprivation falls as income rises but at a decreasing rate. Based on this – and assuming migration increases income – Stark argues that the propensity to migrate is highest for the lower-tail of the income distribution since they have the most to gain from a unit increase in income. Consequently, Stark predicts that migrants are negatively selected from the source; that is, migrants have – on average – lower income (and lower skill) than the source average. This is always the case – Stark's work does not predict positive selection. To take one pertinent example, a person on the highest income has no incentive to migrate, his or her relative deprivation is zero and life cannot get better than this. Further, Stark predicts that a rise in income inequality will increase outmigration.

Stark's predictions on selection and the aggregate relationship between income inequality and the outmigration rate should be contrasted with those that we derived for Borjas' absolute income model and the relative income model. There are two clear differences. First, when $\eta < 1$ Borjas (and the relative income model) predicts positive selection, whereas Stark never predicts positive selection. Second, when $\eta > 1$, Borjas (and the relative income model) predict that an increase in income inequality in the source decreases the outmigration rate,

44 $\frac{\partial RD(y,j)}{\partial y} = -\left[1 - F_{Y_j}(y)\right] \leq 0$ and $\frac{\partial^2 RD(y,j)}{\partial y^2} = f_{Y_j}(y) > 0$, where $f_{Y_j}(y)$ is the density function corresponding to the distribution function $F_{Y_j}(y)$.

whereas Stark predicts the opposite. The reason for the difference is that Stark's measure of relative deprivation is asymmetric: when people compare themselves they look up at those people on higher incomes; they do not look down at those on lower incomes.

There is something missing from our above representation of Stark's theory in the sense that no mention was made of the incomes on offer in the destination. We now consider what happens when we account for the income distribution in the destination, separately for the cases of no reference substitution and reference substitution.

First, assume no reference substitution takes place post-migration. Then an individual will optimally migrate if there is an absolute income gain – net of migration costs – to be made. Whilst it is true that the most deprived have the most to gain from a unit increase in income, one needs to take account of how the income offered in the destination varies by skill. If average income is higher in the destination but income inequality is higher too, then the low skilled will gain less (or lose more) from migration. Therefore, at least when looking at migration from the source to a particular destination, it is not necessarily true that migrants are negatively selected when one accounts for the distribution of incomes in the destination. Empirically, when estimating the effect of relative deprivation on the propensity to migrate, it is crucial that one controls for the absolute income gain from migration.

Now consider what happens when reference substitution takes place post-migration. To do this one needs to know what a person with income y in the source earns in the destination post-migration. This mapping is possible because of our assumption that rank is preserved under migration. To this end, define $p \equiv F_{Y_j}(y)$ as the rank (or percentile) of an individual with income y in the income distribution of the reference j. Since income is monotonically increasing in skill level ϵ, it is also true that $p = \Phi(\epsilon)$. For ease of exposition, let $\log y_j = \mu_j + \sigma_j \epsilon$ such that $Y_j \sim \text{Log-}\mathcal{N}(\mu_j, \sigma_j^2)$. From equation (1.7), the relative deprivation of an individual with income y in reference j can be written as

$$\begin{aligned}
RD(y,j) &= \int_y^\infty \left[1 - F_{Y_j}(x)\right] dx \\
&= \int_y^\infty \left[1 - \Phi\left(\frac{\log x - \mu_j}{\sigma_j}\right)\right] dx \\
&= \sigma_j \int_\epsilon^\infty [1 - \Phi(z)] \exp(\sigma_j z + \mu_j) dz \\
&= \sigma_j \int_{\Phi^{-1}(p)}^\infty [1 - \Phi(z)] \exp(\sigma_j z + \mu_j) dz \\
&\equiv RD(p,j),
\end{aligned}$$

where the third equality uses the change of variables $z = \frac{\log x - \mu_j}{\sigma_j}$. To see the effect on relative deprivation of switching reference j (to the destination income distribution) holding rank p constant, we compute the partial derivative of $RD(y,j)$ with respect to the scale (or variance of log income) parameter σ_j. Clearly, $\frac{\partial RD(p,j)}{\partial \sigma_j} \geq 0$. That is, switching reference to a more unequal income distribution increases relative deprivation for everyone.[45] Therefore, conditional on reference substitution and our assumptions, the relative deprivation theory predicts zero migration to a destination with a more unequal income distribution than the source. Conversely, moving to a destination with a more equal income distribution leads to a reduction in relative deprivation. To determine the selection bias of migrants, we would like to know how this reduction in deprivation varies by rank p. The cross-partial derivative of $RD(p,j)$ with respect to σ_j and p is

$$\frac{\partial^2 RD(p,j)}{\partial p \partial \sigma_j} = -\frac{\left[\sigma_j \Phi^{-1}(p) + 1\right] (1-p) \exp\left(\sigma_j \Phi^{-1}(p) + \mu_j\right)}{\phi(\Phi^{-1}(p))} < 0.$$

[45]The exceptions are those people with the highest skill (or, equivalently, highest income), they are indifferent, which is why the inequalities are weak. The result that relative deprivation is increasing in the variance of the income distribution is sensitive to the nature of the mean-preserving spread. See the appendix of Deaton (2001) for a counterexample where a mean-preserving spread is achieved by hollowing out the distribution.

The cross-partial implies that, when the destination is more equal than the source, the low skill (low rank) have a bigger incentive to migrate compared to the high-skill (high rank) individuals. When the costs of migration are factored in, this would imply negative selection of migrants. Recall that this is exactly what Borjas' absolute income model (and the relative income model) predicts.

Furthermore, conditional on non-zero migration, the relative deprivation hypothesis predicts that an increase in source inequality increases outmigration. Recall that, in contrast, we showed that Borjas predicts – conditional on negative selection *and that the average person migrates* – there is a negative relationship between source income inequality and the volume of outmigration. This divergence is due to the asymmetric nature of the relative deprivation measure. However, if instead the average person chooses not to migrate – which is the most likely scenario – then Borjas predicts a positive relationship between source income inequality and outmigration. Therefore, in aggregate data the absolute and relative deprivation hypotheses tend to yield the same predictions.

In summary we have shown that, under some conditions, the three theories (absolute income, relative income and relative deprivation) lead to the same predictions for the aggregate relationship between income inequality and selection, and income inequality and the outmigration rate. The confounding is made worse by aggregation. At the individual-level, variation in the three measures and individual migration can be used to jointly estimate the relative importance of the three theories. There are two types of useful variation. The first is variation in the three measures across individuals in the source. Indeed, across individuals the values for absolute income, relative income and relative deprivation are not perfectly correlated when the individuals belong to different source reference groups (say, different U.S. states). For example, two people with the same income will not have the same relative income or relative deprivation if they belong to different reference groups (and these reference groups have different values for mean income and income inequality). However, this variation is of little or no use in distinguishing the absolute income model from the relative income model when no reference group substitution occurs – a rise in income is the only way to improve relative income when no reference substitution occurs. The second is variation in the three measures between the destination and the source. Upon migration to the destination individuals receive a new income, a new relative income and a new relative deprivation. As the opening quote to this chapter by Layard (2005) suggests, evidence that individuals migrate to improve relative income (or lower deprivation) even when doing so involves taking a cut in absolute income would represent clear evidence against the absolute income hypothesis and in favour of relative income (or deprivation) and reference substitution post-migration.

Unfortunately, individual-level panel data on international migration does not exist; hence, the empirical literature on testing Borjas and Stark's theories is dominated by cross-sectional studies.[46] With cross-sectional data, one either has pre-migration outcomes or post-migration outcomes, but by definition not both. Typically – as is the case with the U.S. Census and the Current Population Survey – cross-sectional datasets record post-migration (or end-of-period) outcomes.[47] This leads to an endogeneity problem because the migration choice effects post-

[46]For confidentiality reasons, no statistical agency would ever release the personal information (names) needed to link the pre and post international migration records of migrants. Abramitzky et al. (2011) manage to link – by name of the person – the 1900 U.S. Census with the 1865 Norwegian Census but, of course, these people are long dead so confidentiality is no longer an issue. The best that international studies can do is to categorise individuals with similar observable characteristics into cohorts and link the cohorts across surveys (see, for example, Ambrosini and Peri (2011)). Some studies have inferred outmigration from sample attrition but this is guesswork. In general countries make either very little or no effort to record outmigration.

[47]This is naturally the case because one only realises migration after migration takes place and most socio-economic variables are recorded at the time of the survey. For example, the U.S. Census long-form questionnaire asks respondents where they lived five years earlier, which along with the current region of residence identifies migrants and non-migrants over a five-year period. All other questions – for example on income and employment status – refer to the year immediately preceding the Census and, hence, better reflect end-of-period outcomes.

migration outcomes. Any variable that is either directly or indirectly chosen by an individual after migration is potentially determined endogenously – including income, employment status and education, among many others. Typically only age, race and gender may be considered exogenous to the migration decision.

There is, of course, an even bigger problem with cross-sectional data; that is, one cannot control for unobserved heterogeneity (for example, innate ability and intrinsic motivation). With no information on income prior to migration, one needs to estimate the (counterfactual) non-migrant earnings of migrants. This is done by estimating an earnings equation using only the subsample of non-migrants, and then using the coefficient estimates on the regressors to predict counterfactual earnings for migrants. Since migrants are self-selected, one needs to control for the selection bias that arises from estimating an earnings equation using only the subsample of non-migrants. Failure to account for selection will bias the predicted counterfactual earnings. Indeed, we know the majority of earnings variation is due to unobservables (Autor et al., 2008). If migrants are selected-on-unobservables, and these unobservables have a direct effect on earnings, then the counterfactual income estimates will be biased.

Consider Stark and Taylor's (1989, 1991) cross-sectional finding that, after controlling for the expected absolute income gain, relatively deprived Mexican households were more likely to migrate to the United States.[48] The authors estimate counterfactual earnings of migrants and non-migrants using the observed earnings of non-migrants and migrants, respectively. In doing so, they correct for selection-on-observables into the sample of migrants and non-migrants using Heckman's procedure. Using the estimated counterfactual earnings of migrants, they compute relative deprivation for each household in their Mexican village's

[48]Stark and Taylor (1989, 1991) argue that the reference group of the Mexico-to-U.S. migrants does not change post-migration because at least some household members stay in their Mexican village and the migrants remit (they also do not stay in the U.S. for long).

income distribution and include this as the variable of interest in a probit or logit model for the probability of migration. The problem is that, if migrants are *positively selected on unobservables*[49], then the selection equation fails to fully capture the negative selection of non-migrants and the estimated coefficients in the non-migrant earnings equation are biased downward. In turn, the predicted non-migrant earnings of migrants are underestimated because they are constructed from the attenuated coefficient estimates of the non-migrant earnings equation. This systematically shifts down the estimated position of migrants in the source income distribution, which biases the result in favour of Stark-Taylor's finding that relative deprivation increases the probability of outmigration. This potential bias is pertinent for two reasons. First, we know that unobservables account for most wage variation (Autor et al., 2008). Second, it is precisely when the opposite of Stark's relative deprivation theory occurs (that is, positive selection) that systematically biases the result in favour of Stark-Taylor's finding of negative selection.

If individual-level panel data on before and after migration outcomes were available then there would be no problem. One could directly observe income – and, hence, be able to compute relative income – prior to migration. Furthermore, when predicting the counterfactual (migrant) earnings of non-migrants, one can control for unobserved heterogeneity. This leads us to the next section, which uses a panel dataset on interstate migration in the U.S. to estimate the relative importance of the absolute and relative income theories.

1.4 Empirics

In this section we estimate the relative importance of absolute income, relative income and relative deprivation in determining interstate migration in the United

[49] Or observables omitted from the selection equation.

States.[50]

1.4.1 The Data

The data is from two main sources, the University of Michigan's Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID) 1968-2009, and the March Current Population Survey 1968-2009. The PSID is a panel survey that since 1968 has continuously followed 4,802 original families living in the United States.[51] The sample size has grown substantially over time as individuals have split-off to form new households and the additional household members have been added to the sample. The survey is annual from 1968 to 1997, and biennial since 1997. Crucially for our purposes, the PSID records the U.S. state of residence at the time of the survey. From this we construct an indicator variable for (in-sample) interstate migration. We assume it is infeasible to migrate interstate more than once within a two-year time span and, hence, we can continuously track an individual's migratory behaviour whilst in the PSID. This is consistent with the United Nation's definition of migration based on length of stay, which requires a change in the place of primary residence for a period of at least a year.[52] In a small number of cases, due to missing values and non-response the gap between records exceeds two years. Since it is crucial that we know the timing of migration, we code the migration decision as missing immediately prior to a gap in records of more than two years.

Our measure of individual income in the PSID is pre-tax total labour income, which is the sum of wages, bonuses and the amount of business income

[50] It is worth noting that even if panel data existed on international migration, studying regional (interstate) migration would still have a couple of advantages over international migration. First, international migration is heavily influenced by government immigration policy, which is a major influence on the selection of migrants. Second, studying regional migration circumvents problems with non-comparability of, for example, reported education of international migrants and natives.

[51] The PSID is the world's longest-running panel survey. In some cases, individuals and their family unit have been followed for 42 years, which allows for an analysis of migration over the life-cycle.

[52] People moving for a period of less than one year are termed visitors, not migrants. Nonetheless, the results do not significantly change if we drop the biennial observations.

attributable to labour.[53] We choose to use total labour income rather than the wages and salaries series because the latter excludes the earnings of the self-employed.[54] Income refers to that in the year prior to the survey so we lag income one year for the annual survey years and two years for the biennial survey years. We express income in constant 1999 dollars using the U.S. CPI-U index. In addition to income, the PSID records an array of individual socio-economic characteristics. In particular we will make use of age, years of schooling, whether the individual has a college degree, marital status, number of children, employment status and home ownership.[55] Our estimations use the sampling weights supplied by the PSID.[56]

Our working PSID sample consists of those individual-year observations that satisfy all of the following criteria: (1) the individual is the household head; (2) the individual is of working age (16-64); (3) the individual is in the labour force at the time of the PSID survey; and (4) the individual is non-institutionalised and not in the armed forces (and living off base). The motivation for the sample selection criteria is the following. First, we restrict the analysis to heads of households since we feel that – of all family members – the head is most likely to make migration decisions. In reality migration is likely to be a joint decision between the head and "wife" (if present) but including both would be double-counting. Naturally a better model would treat the family as the decision maker and optimise subject to the bargaining weights of each family member and their personal circumstances; however, this is beyond the scope of the chapter. More-

[53]This is not ideal, we would prefer income to be measured after-tax and inclusive of benefits. We made no attempt to calculate after-tax income since the PSID does not record the necessary data to do so.

[54]As a robustness check, we also present the results for when the self-employed are excluded from our sample and our findings are not significantly altered.

[55]We will control for individual fixed effects, hence time-invariant explanatory variables such as gender and race are redundant.

[56]Of the original PSID families, 1,872 were low-income families from the Survey of Economic Opportunity (SEO). The sampling weights account for their over-selection. Also, the sampling weights are time-varying to adjust for sample attrition.

over, the PSID records far more information about the head than any other family member. Second, we want to include only those in the labour force since the migration theories that we wish to test speak about income and using migration as a means to improve income or relative income. Therefore, these theories will only be appropriate for those individuals that are either working or looking for work. Finally, we drop those in institutions since the migration of these groups – if it occurs while institutionalised – is typically for involuntary reasons. In particular, those in the armed forces (living on or off base) are often moved as part of their job. The appendix contains the source and construction of each PSID variable used in the empirical analysis.

We assume that the reference group for an individual is the whole population of the U.S. state of residence. That is, people compare themselves to all those resident in the same state at the same time.[57] Although this definition implies reference group substitution, we can roughly infer what happens to relative income and relative deprivation in the absence of reference substitution by simply looking at the change in absolute income.

The March Current Population Survey (CPS) is used to compute the income distribution for each state-year.[58] The CPS is an annual, large and representative cross-sectional sample of the U.S population. Nonetheless, we apply the sampling weights supplied by the CPS. The CPS income series we use is total (pre-tax) income from wages and salaries.[59] We lag income to account for the fact that income refers to that in the year prior to the survey. Income is expressed in constant 1999 dollars using the CPI-U. We restrict the sample to individuals

[57]In reality the reference group may be much narrower than the state. The publicly-available PSID files only record the U.S. state that the household resides and not the county or ZIP. Narrower geographical identifiers are available on application and this seems a promising area for future research. State identifiers, however, have one advantage in the sense that we are interested in a study of migration and not commuting.

[58]We accessed the March CPS through the University of Minnesota's IPUMS-CPS.

[59]The alternative is to use the CPS total personal income series; however, this includes asset income not due to labour which is a substantial deviation from our PSID labour income series.

of working age (16-64) that report being in the labour force and, have a strictly positive CPS sampling weight. Pre-1976 the CPS grouped some of the smaller states together. We drop the observations where the state cannot be uniquely identified. This leaves us with 19 states 1968-1971 and 13 states 1972-1975. From 1976 we have data on all 50 states plus the District of Columbia.

From the CPS distribution of income in each state-year we compute relative income and relative deprivation for each PSID individual-year observation. Relative income is measured as the ratio of PSID individual income to the CPS average (mean) income in the state-year reference. Relative deprivation for each PSID individual-year observation is constructed using the expression in equation (1.6). We compute this in Stata by taking the following steps. First we append our PSID observations to our CPS dataset. We assign the PSID observations a (approximately) zero CPS weight.[60] Separately for each state-year, we compute the empirical cumulative distribution function for income (F_{Y_j}) using the CPS weights. Tied income values (of which there are many) receive the same cumulative value. Second, we estimate the sample analogue of $E(Y_j|Y_j > y)$, which is the sample mean income of all those individuals in state-year reference j with higher income than y. We then have all we need to calculate relative deprivation for each PSID observation.

Finally, we will want to control for possible state-level compensating differentials, including the state price level, unemployment rate and climatic conditions. It is important that we control for *state-level* consumer prices in our regressions because they are positively correlated with average state income. Moreover, if state price levels matter for migration choice, then this is consistent with the absolute income motive, where of course it is real income adjusted for state-level prices that matters. Unfortunately, official estimates of state-level prices do not

[60] This way the PSID observations are treated as part of the income distribution, which means Stata's 'cumul' command locates their position in the empirical income distribution, yet their (close to) zero weight ensures they have a negligible effect on the income distribution.

exist. We construct state-level price indexes using the estimates of state-level prices in Aten (2007) for the year 2000. To get a state-level time-series, we apply the CPI-U inflation for the main metropolitan area in the state (or simple average of the metropolitan area CPI-Us when more than one was available per state). If no metropolitan area CPI-U is available for a state then we use the CPI-U for the region that the state belongs to. We normalise state level prices such that, in each year, the average price level across all states is one.[61]

Estimates of the annual average unemployment rate by U.S. state are obtained from the Bureau of Labor Statistics (BLS). From 1976 onwards the BLS publishes official annual average model-based estimates for the state unemployment rate.[62] This covers the 50 U.S. states and the District of Columbia. In order to backcast these estimates to 1968, we use two sources. First, the BLS provided us with annual average CPS-based estimates from 1970 to 1975 for 29 states (the larger ones). The less populous states have very small samples – too small for reliable estimation. These CPS estimates are not directly comparable to the official model-based estimates from 1976 onwards. Second, prior to the early 1970s, states produced estimates independently using their own methodology. These estimates for the years 1963-73 and 1973-77 are reported in the "Manpower Report of the President" for all 50 states plus the District of Columbia. These estimates are neither comparable to the official BLS data from 1976 nor the CPS-based estimates from 1970-1975. Importantly, the "Manpower" time series 1973-77 overlaps the official BLS series; hence, we backcast the official BLS time series for each state by applying the ratio of the two time series in the overlapping year

[61] Note that, in additional to our previous theoretical arguments for the need to use individual-level data to distinguish between the three theories, there are additional empirical reasons too. First, in aggregate data the correlation between income inequality and average income is strong – in the U.S. poor states tend to be more unequal, which confounds the sum of relative deprivation over individuals and average income. Second, prices tend to be higher in richer regions (the Penn effect).

[62] We downloaded the data from the BLS Local Area Unemployment (LAU) Statistics website: www.bls.gov/lau/rdscnp16.htm.

and apply the ratio backwards. Where possible, we switch to the CPS-based estimates for the 1970-75 period, again by applying the ratio of the series to that of the "Manpower" series in the overlapping years.

Our data on climatic conditions for U.S. states is from the National Climatic Data Center (NCDC) of the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA). The climatological variables are temperature (in °F), precipitation (in inches), heating and cooling degree days. The raw data consists of monthly time series from 1895 to 2010 for the 48 conterminous states. The District of Columbia is not separately identified therefore we simply assign it the values for Maryland. Heating and cooling degree days are indicators of the demand for heating and cooling, respectively, where heating days are those days where the average temperature is below 65°F and cooling days are days where the average temperature is above 65°F. For example, if the day average temperature is 75°F then that day is given a value of 10 cooling degree days. The monthly figures are monthly averages (for precipitation and temperature) and sums (for heating and cooling degree days). We compute six annual climatic measures: (1) average temperature; (2) max-min temperature (that is, the difference in the average temperature between the months with the highest and lowest temperature); (3) average monthly precipitation; (4) max-min precipitation (that is, the difference in the average monthly precipitation levels between the months with the highest and lowest precipitation); (5) heating degree days; and (6) cooling degree days. We calculate (moving) past 30-year averages to remove year-to-year variations.[63] For example, average cooling degree days in 1990 is computed by taking the average of the 30 values of yearly-summed cooling degree days from 1961 to 1990.

[63]The World Meteorological Organization (WMO) recommends the use of 30-year climate averages.

1.4.2 Descriptive Statistics

Table 1.1 displays summary statistics for all the variables used in the analysis. The statistics are unweighted means and standard deviations. The columns split the sample into those observations where an individual migrates interstate (that is, 'Movers') and those observations where an individual does not move interstate (that is, 'Stayers'). To be clear, the reported statistics refer to the year immediately preceding the migration decision. Just over three percent of the total 117,019 individual-year observations are when an individual moves interstate. The sample used to construct the summary statistics is that for which we observe all the variables used in the analysis. By using a subset of the variables one can increase the sample size to a maximum of 128,231 observations – of which 3,851 are 'Movers'.[64] From the 'Total' column we see that the mean income in our PSID sample is 29,927 dollars in 1999 prices.[65] The mean relative income in our sample is 1.14, which implies state mean income is on average 14 percent higher in our unweighted PSID sample than the CPS weighted sample.[66] Now compare the columns for stayers and movers. The mean earnings of movers is 438 dollars less than that for stayers. Similarly, mean relative income is lower and mean relative deprivation is higher for movers. Movers are more likely to be unemployed and less likely to own their own home. Continuing down the table we see that movers are on average 7 years younger than stayers, more likely to hold a college degree, less likely to be married, and tend to have fewer chil-

[64]The variables that are constructed using CPS data (relative income and relative deprivation) have fewer observations since, as already mentioned, pre-1976 the smaller U.S. states are not individually recorded in the CPS. Also, the climatic conditions variables are not available for Alaska and Hawaii.

[65]The median income is 24,165 dollars.

[66]Recall that relative income for a PSID individual is the ratio of his or her income to the CPS mean income in his or her state. Therefore, the mean of relative income does not have to equal one because the denominator is not from the PSID sample. Further, PSID labour income is a broader measure of labour income than that of the CPS wages and salaries series. Also, the summary statistics presented in **Table 1.1** do not use the PSID sampling weights whereas state mean income is calculated using the CPS sampling weights. The mean income in the CPS is $27,543 in 1999 prices.

dren than stayers. This is consistent with the vast empirical literature that finds migrants tend to be young, educated, and single with few or no dependants.[67] The remaining rows of the table summarise the aggregate conditions in the state of residence immediately prior to the migration decision. There is no difference between the average price level in the mover and stayer subsamples. On average movers leave states with a slightly lower unemployment rate than stayers reside in. There is little discernible difference in climatic conditions between the mover and stayer subsamples, although one may say that movers tend to leave states where the climate requires more heating days. Finally, movers tend to leave states with more borders and less land area than stayers reside, although the differences are tiny.

Table 1.2 displays the frequency distribution for the number of observations per individual in our sample. The second column ('Stayers') shows the frequency distribution for the subsample of individuals that (in-sample) do not move interstate; the third column ('Movers') shows the corresponding distribution for those individuals that move interstate at least once in-sample. In total there are 14,332 individuals in our sample and 2,222 of these are in-sample movers. A number of these movers move multiple times which explains why the number of moves in **Table 1.1** is higher than the number of movers. To control for unobserved individual heterogeneity we need at least two observations per individual. Around 15 percent of individuals are only observed once – these will be dropped in the fixed effects estimations.[68,69] The average number of observations per individual is 9, and for the subsamples of stayers and movers the average is 8 and 14

[67] See, for example, Greenwood (1975) for a survey of U.S. interstate migration.

[68] To check whether this introduces selection bias we compared the means of the explanatory variables in the full sample with the corresponding means from the sample that drops those observations where an individual is only observed once. We found no significant difference.

[69] Note that the sample selection rules were implemented after we determined who was an in-sample mover, which explains why 45 movers are only observed once after our sample selection criteria have been met.

TABLE 1.1

DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS: MEANS AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS

Variable	Stayers		Movers		Total	
	Mean	S.D.	Mean	S.D.	Mean	S.D.
Income	29,940	33,861	29,502	28,217	29,927	33,705
Relative income	1.14	1.21	1.11	1.03	1.14	1.20
Relative deprivation	10,955	7,656	11,819	8,001	10,981	7,668
Unemployed (d)	0.08	0.27	0.12	0.33	0.08	0.27
Own home (d)	0.53	0.50	0.26	0.44	0.52	0.50
Age	39.5	12.5	32.7	11.0	39.3	12.5
College degree (d)	0.15	0.35	0.24	0.43	0.15	0.36
Married (d)	0.55	0.50	0.44	0.50	0.55	0.50
Children #	1.08	1.35	0.75	1.13	1.07	1.35
State-level variables:						
Price level	1.03	0.10	1.03	0.10	1.03	0.10
Unemployment rate	6.39	1.98	6.23	1.92	6.38	1.98
Temp. average (°F)	55.2	7.34	54.7	7.27	55.2	7.34
Temp. max-min (°F)	43.0	7.93	43.7	8.07	43.0	7.94
Precip. month average (″)	3.24	0.96	3.16	1.00	3.24	0.96
Precip. max-min (″)	5.31	1.25	5.24	1.31	5.31	1.25
Heating deg. days	4,365	1,878	4,523	1,891	4,370	1,879
Cooling deg. days	1,271	796	1,246	805	1,270	797
Borders #	4.33	1.53	4.45	1.57	4.34	1.53
Land area (km^2/1000)	191	167	187	160	191	167
Observations	113,493		3,526		117,019	

Notes: The reported statistics are unweighted means and standard deviations in our pooled sample. The sample is PSID household heads that are non-institutionalised, of working age, and in the labour force. 'Movers' refer to individual-year observations in the year immediately preceding interstate migration; all other observations are 'Stayers'. *Income* refers to individual pre-tax labour income in 1999 U.S. dollars. *Relative income* is the ratio of individual income to average income in the state of residence. *Relative deprivation* for an individual is the fraction of people with higher incomes than that individual multiplied by their average excess income. (d) indicates that the variable is a dummy that takes the value one if the variable label applies to the individual and zero otherwise (hence, the mean is simply the fraction of observations with this characteristic). The state-level variables refer to the conditions in the state that the individual is resident in the year preceding migration. The *price level* is normalised such that the average across all states is one in each year.

TABLE 1.2

DISTRIBUTION OF OBSERVATIONS PER INDIVIDUAL

Observations	Frequency			Percent	Cumulative
per individual	Stayers	Movers	Total		percent
1	2,083	45	2,128	14.8	14.8
2	1,394	138	1,532	10.7	25.5
3	1,804	155	1,959	13.7	39.2
4	742	137	879	6.1	45.3
5	610	126	736	5.1	50.5
6	594	89	683	4.8	55.2
7	454	93	547	3.8	59.1
8	389	91	480	3.3	62.4
9	359	75	434	3.0	65.4
10	322	85	407	2.8	68.3
11	262	80	342	2.4	70.7
12	253	64	317	2.2	72.9
13	243	67	310	2.2	75.0
14	227	64	291	2.0	77.1
15	178	69	247	1.7	78.8
16	215	57	272	1.9	80.7
17	184	56	240	1.7	82.4
18	167	52	219	1.5	83.9
19	166	46	212	1.5	85.4
20	148	66	214	1.5	86.9
21	143	53	196	1.4	88.2
22	127	48	175	1.2	89.5
23	117	41	158	1.1	90.6
24	111	45	156	1.1	91.6
25	126	36	162	1.1	92.8
26	96	51	147	1.0	93.8
27	87	37	124	0.9	94.7
28	142	35	177	1.2	95.9
29	66	40	106	0.7	96.6
30	62	32	94	0.7	97.3
31	65	34	99	0.7	98.0
32	38	36	74	0.5	98.5
33	44	30	74	0.5	99.0
34	47	15	62	0.4	99.4
35	45	34	79	0.6	100
Total	12,110	2,222	14,332	100	

Notes: The table displays the frequency distribution for the total number of times (or surveys) an individual is observed after our sample selection criteria are met. 'Stayers' and 'Movers' refer to individuals who did and did not undertake (in-sample) interstate migration, respectively.

TABLE 1.3

DISTRIBUTION OF OBSERVATIONS PER SPELL FOR MOVERS: PRE- AND POST-MIGRATION

Observations in spell	Frequency of spells: Pre/post move: Pre	Frequency of spells: Pre/post move: Post	Frequency of spells: Total	Percent	Cumulative percent
1	609	1,268	1,877	32.2	32.2
2	361	577	938	16.1	48.2
3	218	355	573	9.8	58.0
4	136	266	402	6.9	64.9
5	109	194	303	5.2	70.1
6	101	150	251	4.3	74.4
7	71	144	215	3.7	78.1
8	43	98	141	2.4	80.5
9	66	99	165	2.8	83.3
10	46	83	129	2.2	85.6
11	31	59	90	1.5	87.1
12	25	55	80	1.4	88.5
13	23	58	81	1.4	89.9
14	20	59	79	1.4	91.2
15	20	50	70	1.2	92.4
16	15	42	57	1.0	93.4
17	16	31	47	0.8	94.2
18	12	35	47	0.8	95.0
19	7	31	38	0.7	95.6
20	4	22	26	0.4	96.1
21	3	19	22	0.4	96.5
22	5	23	28	0.5	97.0
23	6	24	30	0.5	97.5
24	7	24	31	0.5	98.0
25	2	17	19	0.3	98.3
26	5	20	25	0.4	98.7
27	2	14	16	0.3	99.0
28	0	10	10	0.2	99.2
29	3	9	12	0.2	99.4
30	2	12	14	0.2	99.6
31	0	9	9	0.2	99.8
32	1	3	4	0.1	99.9
33	1	3	4	0.1	99.9
34	1	3	4	0.1	100
Total	1,971	3,866	5,837	100	

Notes: The table displays the frequency distribution for the total number of times an (in-sample) interstate mover is observed continuously in the same US state (or spell). Columns 2 and 3 split these spells into those that occur pre- and post-interstate migration, respectively.

observations, respectively.

For movers, we can further divide their observations into those that occur pre- and post-migration. To do this, we define a 'spell' as the length of time during which an individual continuously resides in the same U.S. state. Movers – by definition – have more than one spell. **Table 1.3** presents the frequency distribution for the number of observations per spell for movers, divided into pre- and post-migration spells.[70] Almost a third of all spells for movers have just one observation. This is partly driven by the fact that a number of individuals move multiple times and, hence, have three or more spells. The average number of observations per spell for movers is 4.6 pre-migration and 5.5 post-migration.

TABLE 1.4

DISTRIBUTION OF THE NUMBER OF MIGRATIONS PER INDIVIDUAL

Migrations	All migrations		Return migrations	
per individual	Frequency	Percent	Frequency	Percent
0	12,110	84.5	13,147	91.7
1	1,172	8.2	893	6.2
2	611	4.3	193	1.3
3	208	1.5	64	0.4
4	109	0.8	24	0.2
5	64	0.4	7	0.0
6	37	0.3	4	0.0
7	16	0.1		
8	2	0.0		
9	1	0.0		
10	1	0.0		
11	1	0.0		
Total	14,332	100	14,332	100

Notes: The table displays the frequency distribution for the number of (in-sample) interstate migrations per individual in our sample. 'Return migrations' refer to those migrations where an individual returns either to his or her state of birth or to a state he or she has (in-sample) previously resided in.

Table 1.4 displays the frequency distribution for the number of migrations

[70]The number of pre-migration spells is 1,971, which is 251 less than the number of movers in **Table 1.2** because these 251 only have post-migration observations once our sample selection criteria are met.

per individual in our sample. The frequency in the second column is for all migrations. We see that about 84.5 percent never migrate. Of the 15.5 percent that migrate, 47 percent migrate more than once. The fourth column contains the frequency of return migrations – that is, where an individual returns either to his or her state of birth or to a state he or she has previously resided in. The numbers of return migrants are huge: 8.3 percent of all individuals return to a state they have previously resided in, which is over half of all migrants. Further, 25 percent of return migrants return more than once. In terms of the total number of migrations (the product of the first and second columns), 39 percent are where an individual is returning.

In the forthcoming estimations we will look separately at the subsample of returning migrants to see whether the results are driven by this group. One may think that the motives of returning migrants are different from migrants who are leaving a state for the first time. If migrants leave a low-income state for a high-income state then – given the persistence in average earnings – one may expect the reverse to be true for those migrants who subsequently return. If so – and holding individual income constant – returning migrants will improve their relative income and relative deprivation. Also, migrants who intend to subsequently return may be less likely to substitute their reference group towards the host state upon migration from the source.

1.4.3 Results

We divide the results into three subsections. First, we simply use the subsample of migrants to document what happens to their observed income, relative income and relative deprivation around the time of migration. We make no suggestion of causality here – we merely present correlations. Second, we consistently estimate the counterfactual migrant earnings of non-migrants, correcting for the selection of migrants and endogeneity. Third, we estimate various models for the probability of interstate migration, whilst controlling for the estimated income gain from migration. Fourth and finally, we conduct a number of robustness checks.

On the Outcomes of Migrants

For migrants, we observe their absolute income, relative income and relative deprivation both before and after migration. Therefore, a useful first step in assessing the merit of the migration theories is simply to 'describe' the change in income, relative income and relative deprivation around the time of migration for those individuals that actually migrate. This is the subject of this subsection.

Under the absolute income, relative income and relative deprivation theories of migration one would expect to see an improvement in income, relative income and relative deprivation at the time of migration, respectively. If we were to find that migrants take a pay cut after migration, then this would lead us to doubt the absolute income hypothesis. Such a finding would also constitute evidence against relative income and relative deprivation under an assumption of no reference substitution, since a fall in income whilst holding the reference income distribution constant necessarily reduces relative income and increases relative deprivation. Alternatively, if we were to find that relative income and relative deprivation do not improve post-migration, then this would be strong evidence against reference group substitution.[71]

To be clear, here we merely present a regression 'line of best fit' between either income, relative income or relative deprivation, and migration choice, whilst controlling for other covariates. In other words, it is not a structural equation and, hence, we make no claim of causality – it is in no way a test of the migration

[71] It should be clear that such a finding would not by itself lead us to reject the relative income and relative deprivation hypotheses, since they could still hold under no reference substitution.

theories. Nonetheless, it is a useful descriptive exercise to simply document the regression slope (or correlation) between migration choice and our income-based well-being measures. We will address causality in the next subsection.

To study this, we further restrict our sample to those individuals that have at least one observation either side of (in-sample) migration. The value for the (natural) logarithm of the outcome of interest – either income, relative income or relative deprivation – for individual i at time t is assumed to be given by the unobserved effects model

$$\begin{aligned}\log(outcome_{it}) = \gamma_1 M_{it} + \gamma_2 YSM_{it} + \gamma_3 YSM_{it}^2 + \gamma_4 R_{it} + \gamma_5 RG_{it} \\ + x_{it}'\beta + f_i + \varepsilon_{it}; \quad i = 1, ..., N; \quad t = 1, ..., T_i; \end{aligned} \tag{1.13}$$

where $outcome_{it}$ is either income, relative income or relative deprivation; M_{it} (or *migration count*) is the cumulative sum of (in-sample) migrations (for example, during an individual's third spell M_{it} takes the value two); YSM_{it} is years-since-migration (which is zero in the year of migration); R_{it} (or *returned count*) is the cumulative sum of times the individual has returned to a state that he or she has previously resided in; RG_{it} (or *returned-to-grewup count*) is the cumulative sum of times the individual has returned to the state he or she grew-up in; x_{it} is a vector of individual time-varying socio-economic characteristics; f_i is an unobserved individual fixed effect; and ε_{it} is an idiosyncratic disturbance. The control vector x_{it} consists of age, age squared, a dummy variable indicating whether individual i has a college degree at time t, and a full set of year dummies.[72] We include a quadratic in years-since-migration (YSM_{it}) to allow for a post-migration assimi-

[72] Therefore, we have assumed a simple Mincer human capital earnings function (Mincer, 1974). We use the same log-linear specification for relative income since its variation it mostly due to the variation in income. The (natural) log-linear functional form is also useful for interpreting the coefficient estimates – in particular, a change in the level of relative deprivation is difficult to interpret, whereas a change in the (natural) log is easily interpreted as the approximate percentage change in relative deprivation. We only include a dummy for college degree rather than a full set of categorical education dummies because we control for individual fixed effects.

lation effect on earnings. For example, it may be that migrants incur some downgrading immediately after migration due to imperfect transferability of skills (or simply the disruption of moving causes a loss of earnings), but over time this downgrading effect is eliminated through assimilation. Therefore, the total effect of migration on the outcome variable – and assuming no return – after YSM years-since-migration is: $\gamma_1 + \gamma_2 YSM + \gamma_3 YSM^2$. The immediate marginal effect of return migration is $\gamma_1 + \gamma_4$ if the individual returns to a state other than the state he grew-up, and $\gamma_1 + \gamma_4 + \gamma_5$ if the individual returns to the state he grew-up.

It is well-known that the unobserved individual fixed effect f_i (which includes innate ability and motivation) is correlated with the regressors. Therefore, we will use fixed effects estimation. Also, although we have placed the migration indicators (M_{it}, R_{it}, RG_{it}) on the right-hand-side of equation (1.13), this is not our premise for the direction of causality. On the contrary, later we will argue that causality runs the other way; that is, from income, relative income and relative deprivation to migration.[73] Again, we merely present correlations.

Before taking the logarithm, we need to do something with the zeros for income, relative income and relative deprivation. There is little lost in recoding relative deprivation from zero to one. Regarding income, one approach is to recode zeros to ones (and, hence, relative income is 1/mean). As expected, this gives a poor fit for both the income and relative income regression – intuitively, we expect migration to be associated with a smaller percent change in income for an employed person than an unemployed person. Therefore, based on goodness-of-fit measures we choose to drop all observations with income of 1,000 dollars or less.

[73]Indeed, the migration theories imply that the post-migration indicator fails the strict exogeneity assumption required for causal inference from the fixed effects estimates of (1.13). For example, under the absolute income hypothesis, past adverse shocks to individual income should make that individual more likely to migrate in the future, implying $E(\varepsilon_{it}|M_{i1}, ..., M_{iT_i}, f_i) \neq 0, t = 1, 2, ..., T_i$.

Table 1.5 displays the coefficient estimates from fixed effects estimation of equation (1.13) for when the sample is restricted to the first in-sample migration; that is, we drop those observations that occur after a second (in-sample) migration. Therefore, M_{it} is simply a post-migration dummy that takes the value one post-migration and zero otherwise. The first column shows the estimates when log absolute income is the dependent variable. The coefficient estimate on the post-migration dummy is positive and significant; more specifically, on average migration is associated with a rise in absolute income of about 8 percent.[74,75] Of course this result only applies to the self-selected group of migrants (later we will look at the outcomes of non-migrants as well as migrants). There is also tenuous evidence of an assimilation effect on earnings since the coefficient on years-since-migration is positive and significant at the five percent level. In restricting the sample to (in-sample) first-time migrants, it is impossible for an individual to return to a state she previously resided in unless she enters the sample in a state other than the state she grew-up and returns to that state. Therefore, since all returns are to the state one grew-up, R_{it} and RG_{it} are perfectly collinear and we drop R_{it}. The net effect of returning to the state the individual grew-up in is to reduce income by about 3 percent. The remaining estimates in the first column are as expected – income is an increasing and concave function of age. The coefficient estimate on the college degree dummy is positive but statistically insignificant, which is perhaps not unsurprising given we include fixed effects.

The second column of **Table 1.5** contains the estimates for the log of relative income as the outcome variable. The coefficient on the post-migration dummy is significant and implies that migration coincides with an increase in relative

[74] The exact percentage change in income from migration is equal to $100 * [\exp(\gamma_1) - 1]$ in the first year – assuming no return.

[75] The corresponding regression without sampling weights yields a coefficient estimate on the post-migration dummy of .063, which is statistically significant at the one percent level. We speculate that, since the unweighted data oversample the poor (from the SEO sample), it is high-income migrants who experience the largest percentage increase in their income post-migration.

TABLE 1.5

FIXED EFFECTS ESTIMATES FOR LOG INCOME, RELATIVE INCOME AND RELATIVE DEPRIVATION FOR FIRST-TIME MIGRANTS

	log Dependent variable:					
	Absolute income		Relative income		Rel. deprivation	
	Coeff.	S.E.	Coeff.	S.E.	Coeff.	S.E.
Post-migration dummy	0.077***	0.022	0.089***	0.022	–0.161***	0.046
YSM	0.010**	0.005	0.010**	0.005	–0.026***	0.010
YSM^2/100	–0.000	0.018	–0.007	0.018	0.062*	0.033
Returned-to-grewup	–0.109**	0.051	–0.098*	0.051	0.141*	0.082
Age	0.105***	0.009	0.097***	0.008	–0.129***	0.016
Age^2/100	–0.125***	0.010	–0.122***	0.010	0.172***	0.018
College degree	0.048	0.030	0.049	0.030	–0.234***	0.066
R-sq within	0.20		0.18		0.17	
Number of observations	16,996					
Number of groups	1,910					

Notes: Significance levels: * 10 percent, ** 5 percent, and *** 1 percent. Standard errors are robust and clustered at the individual level. The dependent variable is indicated by the column heading. The sample is those individuals who (in-sample) migrate interstate for the first time – that is, observations from second and higher migrations by the same individual are dropped. Further, only observations with income in excess of 1,000 dollars (in 1999 prices) are included. *Post-migration dummy* takes the value one after migration and zero before. *YSM* is years-since-migration. *Returned-to-grewup* is a dummy that takes the value one if the individual has returned to the state he grew-up and zero otherwise. *College degree* takes the value one if the individual has a college degree and zero otherwise. A full set of year dummies are included but not reported. The fixed effects estimation uses the individual longitudinal sampling weights supplied by the PSID.

income of about 9.3 percent.[76] A test of the null hypothesis that the coefficient estimates on the post-migration dummy from the absolute income and relative income regressions are equal is rejected at the three percent level.[77] Therefore, since the percentage rise in relative income is 1.3 percent larger than the percentage rise in absolute income, it must be that migrants tend to choose destination states with a lower mean income (about 1.3 percent lower) than their source states. This is suggestive – albeit tentative – that relative income as well as absolute income considerations may matter for migration choice. However, economically the 1.3 percent additional boost to relative income is small compared to the 8 percent rise in absolute income. Again there is evidence of a delayed effect coming through the coefficient estimate on years-since-migration, however this seems to be entirely driven by variation in absolute income. The net effect on relative income associated with returning to the state one grew-up is to reduce relative income by about one percent. Therefore, the fall in relative income from return migration is two percent less than the fall in absolute income from returning (in the first column). This difference is statistically significant at the five percent level, which supports the commonly-held view that return migration is more prevalent to areas of lower average income.

The third column of **Table 1.5** displays the estimates when the log of relative deprivation is the outcome variable. The coefficient estimate on the post-migration dummy indicates that migration is associated with an initial fall in relative deprivation of about 15 percent, which is statistically significant.[78] Also, the coefficient estimates on the quadratic in years-since-migration are significant

[76]The corresponding unweighted regression yields a coefficient estimate on the post-migration dummy of .066, which is significant at the one percent level.

[77]To test this in Stata, we first survey set the data to account for the PSID sampling weights and clustering at the individual level. Then in turn we group-demean all variables, run OLS separately – and store the results – for the group-demeaned absolute and relative income equations and, finally, calling the 'suest' command to test for equality in the cross-equation coefficients on the post-migration dummy.

[78]The estimate of γ_1 in the corresponding unweighted regression is -.11, which is significant at the one percent level.

and suggest that the relative deprivation of migrants further declines (but at a decreasing rate) as time passes. The effect is large. For example, five years after migration relative deprivation in total falls by around 24 percent compared to its pre-migration value. Returning to the state the individual grew-up in is associated with a 2 percent fall in relative deprivation.

As an additional check for the absolute income hypothesis, we estimate equation (1.13) for when the dependent variable is the state price level. Recall that we have normalised our state price level variable such that in any given year the state average is one. We would like to know whether migrants choose destination states that have lower prices than their pre-migration (source) state. If true, it would represent additional evidence in support of the absolute income theory. The control vector x_{it} only includes a full set of year dummies for this regression. The fixed effects coefficient estimates (not reported) suggest that there is no evidence to support the claim that migrants choose a destination state with a lower price level than the source state. The coefficient estimate on the post-migration dummy is -.0023 with a standard error of .0049. There is no evidence of a delayed effect operating through the coefficient estimates on the quadratic in years-since-migration. There is, however, weak evidence that returning migrants face lower prices upon return – the coefficient estimate on the return migration dummy is negative and significant at the 8 percent level.

We now turn our attention to the full sample of migrants; that is, we include the individual-year observations from multiple migrations by the same individual – and do not simply use the first in-sample migration. **Table 1.6** displays the fixed effects estimates. Recall the explanatory variable of interest M_{it} (or *migration count*) in equation (1.13) is equal to the number of past in-sample migrations. Compared to the earlier estimates in **Table 1.5**, we notice a couple of differences. Most importantly, the coefficient estimate on M_{it} from the absolute income model

TABLE 1.6

FIXED EFFECTS ESTIMATES FOR LOG INCOME, RELATIVE INCOME AND RELATIVE DEPRIVATION FOR ALL MIGRANTS

	log Dependent variable:					
	Absolute income		Relative income		Rel. deprivation	
	Coeff.	S.E.	Coeff.	S.E.	Coeff.	S.E.
Migration count	0.110***	0.016	0.109***	0.016	–0.188***	0.032
YSM	0.014***	0.004	0.014***	0.004	–0.025***	0.007
YSM^2/100	–0.007	0.015	–0.012	0.014	0.044	0.027
Returned count	–0.147***	0.033	–0.139***	0.034	0.270***	0.063
Returned-to-grewup count	–0.012	0.038	–0.016	0.038	–0.025	0.070
Age	0.108***	0.007	0.101***	0.006	–0.137***	0.012
Age^2/100	–0.130***	0.008	–0.128***	0.007	0.183***	0.014
College degree	0.022	0.024	0.018	0.024	–0.259***	0.053
R-sq within	0.22		0.19		0.17	
Number of observations	25,180					
Number of groups	1,954					

Notes: Significance levels: * 10 percent, ** 5 percent, and *** 1 percent. Standard errors are robust and clustered at the individual level. The dependent variable is indicated by the column heading. The sample is all individual-year observations of in-sample interstate migrants. Further, only observations with income in excess of 1,000 dollars (in 1999 prices) are included. *Migration count* is the cumulative sum of (in-sample) migrations for an individual. *Returned count* is the cumulative sum of return migrations to a state the individual has previously resided in. *YSM* is years-since-migration. *Returned-to-grewup count* is the cumulative sum of return migrations to the state the individual grew-up. *College degree* takes the value one if the individual has a college degree and zero otherwise. A full set of year dummies are included but not reported. The fixed effects estimation uses the individual longitudinal sampling weights supplied by the PSID.

(column one) and relative income model (column two) are not statistically different. That is, the rise in relative income associated with migration is entirely due to the rise in absolute income. We also note that the magnitude of this coefficient is greater than that in **Table 1.5**. This suggests there is no evidence of decreasing returns to multiple migrations by the same individual. This is useful to know because, if there was decreasing returns to migration then one may have argued that the first (in-sample) migration has a special status over any other subsequent migration.

A possible explanation for why we find no evidence of a greater improvement in relative income in the full sample of migrations is the following. From **Table 1.5** we saw that returning migrants tend to return to states with a lower average income. Given the substantial persistence in state average income, it is likely that returning migrants initially left a low income source for a high income host (and possibly did not change their reference group). Therefore, the initial migration observations of eventual return migrants may contaminate the coefficient estimate on the *migration count* variable in **Table 1.6**.

In summary, we have found tentative evidence that is consistent with all three theories (absolute income, relative income and relative deprivation) as well as both reference and no reference substitution. However, the evidence that relative income increases by more than absolute income around the time of migration is at best statistically weak and any pure relative effect is small economically. Nonetheless, this does not imply that the relative income hypothesis fails, it can still hold under the assumption of no reference substitution. However, the analysis so far is rather unsatisfactory for the following reasons. First, we want to say something about causality rather than mere correlations; more specifically, we want to measure the causal effect of each income-based well-being measure on migration propensity. Second, we want to estimate the relative importance (or the partial effects) of the three theories for migration choice, which requires controlling for all three stories simultaneously. Indeed, in the above analysis it is unclear whether the improvement in relative deprivation around the time of migration is solely due to the increase in absolute income or, whether it is due to a change in the reference income distribution. Third, the fact that stayers – by definition – choose not to migrate is useful information that we want to exploit.

On Estimating Counterfactual Migrant Earnings

The migration theories dictate – by definition – that causality runs from either income, relative income or relative deprivation to migration, and not the other way around – that is, not from migration to income, relative income or relative deprivation. In deciding whether to migrate, individuals compare their expected well-being from moving with that from staying. Clearly we need to account for the opportunities that exist in the potential destination states. For example, it may be that those on higher incomes in the source have even better opportunities available in the destination states. If so, then failure to account for this will bias the effect of income on migration upwards. Therefore, a necessary first step in estimating migration propensity is to estimate expected income conditional on migration, which is the objective of this subsection.

Naturally, we only observe migrant earnings for those individuals who migrate and, albeit, after migration has taken place. The (counterfactual) migrant earnings of non-migrants must be estimated. To predict the migrant earnings of non-migrants from a particular source state, we will use the observed earnings of actual migrants from that source state. In this way, we are assuming that it is migrants from the same source – rather than natives in the destination – that are the best yardstick for what non-migrants could have earned if counterfactually they had migrated.[79] Recall that we defined the source state as the state of residence pre-migration. Therefore, for migrants, their source state gets updated such that, when considering a second migration, their source is the destination of their last migration. In other words, when considering migration, the source is always the current state of residence.

The numbers of in-sample migrants from any one source state are far too small to disaggregate them by the 50 potential destination states; hence, we simply combine all migrants from the same source. Therefore, our focus is on explaining the decision whether to migrate and, not the joint decision of whether to migrate and which destination to choose. The estimation proceeds in two stages: (1) in this subsection we consistently estimate counterfactual income for non-migrants and, (2) in the next subsection we use these counterfactual income estimates as an additional explanatory variable in a probit/logit model for the probability of migration.[80]

The first stage is to predict counterfactual earnings of non-migrants using the earnings of migrants from the same source. To be clear, we estimate (or predict) *contemporaneous* migrant earnings for every individual-year observation in our sample. The reason is because, even once an individual has migrated, he or she can of course migrate again, and we want to estimate the income he or she would get if they were to do so from the updated source. The point is that migration and

[79]The empirical evidence that migrants and natives are imperfect substitutes (the so-called downgrading of migrants) supports our approach (see, for example, Ottaviano and Peri (2005, 2006, 2007) for evidence of imperfect substitutability between international immigrants and natives in the U.S.).

[80]Since we lump all destination states together, we cannot estimate migrant relative income and migrant relative deprivation for non-migrants because these measures are inherently destination-specific. An alternative procedure would be to estimate migrant earnings of non-migrants using the observed earnings of those (natives) in each potential destination. Then one could estimate destination-specific migrant relative income and migrant relative deprivation using the observed destination-specific income distribution. The dependent variable of the second stage estimation will then be the location choice among 51 states (where non-migrants choose their current state), which could be estimated using the conditional logit for example. Among other things, one would want to control for the distances between destinations which is well-known to be a substantial deterrent to migration. This is beyond the scope of this chapter but represents a promising area for future research.

non-migration are mutually exclusive events; therefore, even when we observe migrant earnings for an individual, it is necessarily at a different time to any period in which he or she chose not to migrate.

We assume that the migrant log earnings of individual i at time t is given by the following linear form

$$\log y_{it}^m = x_{it}'\beta^m + f_i^m + \xi_{it}^m; \quad i = 1, ..., N; \quad t = 1, ..., T_i \tag{1.14}$$

where the superscript m indicates conditionality on migration from the source; y_{it}^m is income; x_{it} is a vector of observable explanatory variables; β^m is the parameter vector of interest; f_i^m is an unobserved individual fixed effect; and ξ_{it}^m is an unobserved idiosyncratic error with $E(\xi_{it}^m) = 0$. Let $M_{it} \in \{0, 1\}$ be a post-migration indicator that takes the value one if individual i migrated prior to time t and zero otherwise. We observe y_{it}^m if $M_{it} = 1$ and not otherwise. Estimation of equation (1.14) is carried out separately for each source state (all 50 U.S. states plus the District of Columbia) using the subsample of migrants from that source. The question is, under what conditions will our estimate of β^m be consistent (for the whole source population) when we condition on $M_{it} = 1$?

A sufficient condition for consistency of pooled OLS (or random effects) on (1.14) is the conditional mean-independence of the unobserved term: $E(f_i^m + \xi_{it}^m | x_{it}, M_{it}) = E(f_i^m)$; for all i, t. This may not hold for one or more of the following reasons: (1) correlation between the individual fixed effect f_i^m and x_{it}; (2) correlation between ξ_{it}^m and x_{it}; (3) correlation between the post-migration (or selection) indicator M_{it} and f_i^m; and (4) correlation between M_{it} and ξ_{it}^m. Points (1) and (2) result in bias due to endogeneity, whereas (3) and (4) result in bias due to selection.[81] It is well-known that f_i^m is correlated with x_{it} (that is, point (1) is

[81] Of all these potential biases, only (2) and (4) can be corrected for in cross-sectional data (following Heckman's procedure and a set of instruments $\tilde{x}_{it}$ such that $E[x_{it}|\tilde{x}_{it}] \neq 0$ and $E[\xi_{it}^m|\tilde{x}_{it}] = 0$).

true). For example, unobserved innate ability has a direct effect on earnings (and hence contained in f_i^m) and is correlated with education (contained in x_{it}).

Semykina and Wooldridge (2010) derive an expression for the conditional expectation $E(f_i^m + \xi_{it}^m | x_{it}, M_{it})$ (that is, the bias) and then include this as an additional explanatory variable in equation (1.14) to correct for the bias.[82] The selection process is assumed to be

$$M_{it}^{\star} = z_{it}'\gamma_t + a_i + u_{it}; \qquad M_{it} = 1[M_{it}^{\star} > 0]; \tag{1.15}$$

where $M_{it}^{\star}$ is the latent propensity to migrate; z_{it} is a vector of instruments that both explain selection and are strictly exogenous to the unobserved idiosyncratic disturbance in the income equation: $E(\xi_{it}^m | z_{i1}, ..., z_{iT_i}, f_i) = 0$; a_i is a fixed effect and, u_{it} is an unobserved idiosyncratic disturbance. Then, under some fairly weak assumptions[83], Semykina and Wooldridge (2010) show that (using only the subsample of migrant earnings) consistent estimates of β^m result from running pooled Two Stage Least Squares (2SLS) on

$$\log y_{it}^m = x_{it}'\beta^m + \bar{z}_i'b + g\hat{\lambda}_{it} + \text{error}_{it}; \quad i = 1, ..., N; \quad t = 1, ..., T_i; \tag{1.16}$$

where $\hat{\lambda}_{it}$ is the Inverse Mills Ratio from a probit estimation – for each t – on equation (1.15); and $\bar{z}_i \equiv T_i^{-1} \sum_t z_{it}$ is the within-individual time mean of the regressors in the selection equation. It only remains for us to specify x_{it} and z_{it}. The vector x_{it} consists of experience, experience squared, a college degree dummy, unemployment status, state-level average income, price level, unem-

[82] Semykina and Wooldridge (2010) extends Wooldridge (1995) to correct for correlation between the idiosyncratic error ξ_{it}^m and the regressors x_i. See Dustmann and Rochina-Barrachina (2007) for a survey of correction procedures for panel data estimation in the presence of unobserved fixed effects and selection.

[83] The three key assumptions are: (1) Mundlak's (1978) specification that $f_i^m = \bar{z}_i'b + c_i$ and $a_i = \bar{z}_i'd + v_i$ where $\bar{z}_i \equiv T_i^{-1} \sum_t z_{it}$; (2) u_{it} in the selection equation is Normally distributed; and (3) a valid set of instruments z_{it} exist.

TABLE 1.7

TWO STAGE LEAST SQUARES ESTIMATES

	AL	AZ	AR	CA	CO	CT	DE	DC	FL
Experience	.12***	.17	.11***	.045***	.033	.038	.15**	.074**	.049*
Experience-sq	−.0023**	−.0027	−.0027***	−.0012***	−.0013	−.0016	−.0033	−.0017**	−.00098
Degree	.24	−1.8	.95	.15	−2	.77	1.2***	−1	.25
Lambda	−17848206	.28	−.16	−.04	.063	−.16	0	.55	.042
Age bar	−.04	.18	−.12*	−.026	.21	.19	−.24	.051	−.12
Age-sq bar	.00073	−.0029	.0017**	.00048	−.0021	−.002	.0024	−.00033	.0014
Married bar	1.1*	1	.44*	.95***	1.2**	.53	1.9***	.66**	.42*
State price bar	3.3	1.6	−.45	1.1	.73	1.4	0	.21	2.6***
No. of obs	244	261	427	1,917	454	192	42	548	737

	GA	ID	IL	IN	IA	KS	KY	LA	ME
Experience	.076***	.017	.059	.12	.077**	.086	.059	.17**	.0066
Experience-sq	−.0012**	−.00026	−.0013*	−.0042	−.0024***	−.0028	−.0025**	−.0039**	−.0013
Degree	.89	−1.6	−3.3	8.1	−1.1*	3.3	−2.8	−2.6	−.011
Lambda	.072	0	−.28	−.088	.047	.54	−1.2*	.36	−158240238*
Age bar	.0083	−1.3	.37	−.57	−.17	−.48	.14	−.025	−.049
Age-sq bar	−.00031	.02	−.0042	.0073	.0025*	.0066	−.00096	.00049	.00089
Married bar	.71***	.51	1.3*	−.79	.78***	1.6	.29	.93*	−.91
State price bar	2.1**	−15	4.1	−9.7	1.1	−2.1	−2	5.3	−9.4***
No. of obs	472	55	1,115	680	385	238	262	393	105

	MD	MA	MI	MN	MS	MO	MT	NE	NV
Experience	.046**	.06**	.12*	.067	.11***	.054	.29***	.13	−.074
Experience-sq	−.0009**	−.0019***	−.0016*	−.0013	−.0014*	−.00076	−.0019***	−.0019	.00061
Degree	.2	−1.1	−2.8	.64	.7	−1.3	0	3.9	.25
Lambda	.017	−.0034	−.087	.22*	.043	−.15	.64**	−21644098	−3139809***
Age bar	.078	.1	−.0056	.16	.068	.12	−.78**	−.6	.17
Age-sq bar	−.0009	−.0014	−.00054	−.0019	−.0012*	−.0013	.0062**	.0067	−.0016
Married bar	.84***	.66	.82	.49	.56*	1.1***	−.54**	−.15	.98
State price bar	.024	3.1	1.5	2.7**	−1.6	1.3	0	−3.9	.12
No. of obs	665	375	582	347	365	771	35	266	167

	NH	NJ	NM	NY	NC	ND	OH	OK	OR
Experience	−.023	−.0026	.026	.071***	.086	14	.032	.045	−.013
Experience-sq	−.0015	.00021	−.0033	−.0015**	−.0017	−.21	−.0017***	−.00069	.0011
Degree	1.7***	−.32	−1.8	.24	4.1	11	−3.5	−4.5*	−.69
Lambda	0	.055	.4	−.1	−.048	0	−.34	327803896	−.23
Age bar	.13	.11	−.19	.027	−.023	15	.14	.73	.28
Age-sq bar	−.00092	−.0013	.0039	−.00031	.00024	−.27	−.0013	−.0087	−.004
Married bar	1.3	.88***	.82	.66**	.82	0	1.5	4.1**	.86***
State price bar	−4.9	2.9**	.39	2.3*	2.5	0	−.95	−.95	−.087
No. of obs	84	605	126	1,088	608	23	1,040	205	175

	PA	RI	SC	SD	TN	TX	UT	VT	VA
Experience	.069***	−.32***	−.00026	.14	.15***	.068**	.13*	0	.057*
Experience-sq	−.0016***	.0063***	.0005	−.0023*	−.0033***	−.0014***	−.0017	.15	−.0022***
Degree	−1.1	.62**	5.3	.41	−.82	−.6	−.15	0	−2.3
Lambda	.048	0	−.43	0	.29	−.061	.0022	−.2	−.26
Age bar	.15*	1.6***	.087	.0046	−.072	.046	−.091	0	.049
Age-sq bar	−.0017*	−.019***	−.00092	−.00055	.00076	−.00053	.0003	.074	−.00031
Married bar	.35*	−2.3***	.25	−.2	.68	.68***	1.2***	0	1**
State price bar	1.9*	−2.1*	.5	.74	−1.3	1.7**	2.8	0	.41
No. of obs	636	53	376	126	407	1,267	212	4	825

	WA	WV	WI	WY	AK	HI
Experience	.12**	−.075***	.077	.25	.25*	.2
Experience-sq	−.0026*	.00073	−.0017	−.0022	−.0046*	−.0031
Degree	.36	2.8	2.1*	0	−.9	−1.7
Lambda	−.051	0	14112328	0	36173494	0
Age bar	−.083	.099***	−.04	0	−.3	.28
Age-sq bar	.0011	−.0025	.00038	−.002	.0034	−.0042
Married bar	.62***	1.9***	.61*	−.43	.39	1.3
State price bar	.65	−56***	−.53	0	−.67	−9.9
No. of obs	288	35	221	17	166	91

Notes: Significance levels: * $p < .1$, ** $p < .05$, and *** $p < .01$. Standard errors (not reported) are bootstrapped. The dependent variable is log individual income. The sample includes only the post-migration observations of interstate migrants from the source state (USPS code) given in the column heading.

ployment rate and a full set of year dummies. In z_{it} we include age, age squared, marital status, number of children, a full set of year dummies, and state-level variables for average income, the price level, unemployment rate, climatic conditions, number of bordering states and land area. Our choice of variables was chosen to meet two criteria: (1) z_{it} includes all those variables in x_{it} that are strictly exogenous to the idiosyncratic error in the income equation and, (2) z_{it} needs to be of strictly higher rank than x_{it}.[84] In particular, we feel that the college degree dummy and unemployment status are unlikely to be strictly exogenous and therefore these are omitted from z_{it}.

The coefficient estimates from pooled 2SLS on equation (1.16) are displayed in **Table 1.7**. Each column presents the estimates for a particular source state (the column headings are the USPS state abbreviations). A number of the coefficient estimates on the within-individual time means of the instruments are statistically significant, implying evidence of fixed effects. There is little evidence for (contemporaneous) selection on the unobserved idiosyncratic error since the coefficient estimate on $\hat{\lambda}_{it}$ is mostly insignificant.

On the Propensity to Migrate

In this subsection we jointly estimate the effects of individual income, relative income and relative deprivation on the individual propensity to migrate from the source state (where the source state is defined as the state the individual resides in prior to migration). We will control for the predicted counterfactual migrant income that we estimated in the previous section. The dependent variable is the end-of-year binary migration decision.

It is important to remember that individual income enters directly into the

[84]The higher the difference in rank the better to reduce collinearity between the selection bias term and x_{it} in equation (1.16).

calculation for relative income and relative deprivation. Therefore, we would expect the three measures to be correlated. To identify their separate effects on migration they must, of course, be imperfectly correlated and the lower the correlation the higher the precision of the estimates. **Table 1.8** presents the pairwise correlation coefficients between the three measures (as well as the state price level, state mean income and the state unemployment rate) in our pooled sample. First, we see that individual income and relative income are almost perfectly correlated, this is despite variation in the reference both across individuals (individuals living in different states) and within-individuals across-time (from migration). This implies that there is little variation in state mean income both across states and time and, what little variation exists is dwarfed by the variation in individual income. This collinearity will make it difficult to identify the separate effects from individual and relative income. Therefore, in the upcoming regressions we will control for individual income and state average income – the effect of relative income can be inferred from these two components. Hereafter we use 'average income' to refer to mean income in an individual's state of residence. Second, and this is important, from **Table 1.8** we see that relative deprivation is far from perfectly correlated with individual income. The negative sign of the correlation coefficient is to be expected since higher income lowers relative deprivation, holding the reference income distribution constant. It is this moderate (rather than strong) correlation that will allow us to distinguish the relative deprivation motive from absolute and relative income motives. As expected, the aggregate (state-level) variables – the price level, average income and the unemployment rate – are weakly correlated with the individual-level variables (individual income, relative income and relative deprivation). Among the state-level variables, the price level is positively correlated with average income, but it is far from perfectly correlated.

TABLE 1.8

PAIRWISE CORRELATIONS

	Individual income	*Relative income*	*Relative deprivation*	*Price level*	*Average income*	*Unemployment rate*
Individual income	1					
Relative income	0.979***	1				
Relative deprivation	–0.543***	–0.599***	1			
Price level	0.108***	0.045***	0.057***	1		
Average income	0.122***	–0.012*	0.260***	0.489***	1	
Unemployment rate	–0.001	0.043***	–0.118***	0.138***	–0.326***	1

Notes: Significance levels: * 5 percent, ** 1 percent, and *** 0.1 percent. The table displays the pairwise correlation coefficients for selected variables in our dataset. The sample is all PSID individual-year observations of household heads that are in the labour force, non-institutionalised and of working age. The PSID sampling weights are applied.

The structural model for the propensity to migrate is assumed to be

$$m^*_{it} = \psi_1 \log y_{it} + \psi_2 \log y^m_{it} + \psi_3 \log Y_{it} + \psi_4 \log RD_{it} + \theta' z_{it} + \alpha_i + \nu_{it};$$
$$m_{it} = 1[m^\star_{it} > 0]; \quad i = 1, ..., N; \quad t = 1, ..., T_i; \tag{1.17}$$

where m^*_{it} is the latent propensity to migrate for individual i at the end-of-year t; y_{it} is individual income in year t; y^m_{it} is counterfactual migrant income in year t; Y_{it} is average income in individual i's state of residence in year t; RD_{it} is relative deprivation; z_{it} is a vector of controls; α_i is an unobserved individual fixed effect; ν_{it} is an independent disturbance; m_{it} is the observed binary migration decision that takes the value one if individual i migrates at the end-of-year t and zero otherwise; and $1[.]$ is the indicator function.[85] The control vector z_{it} includes personal characteristics, state-level variables and a full set of year dummies. The

[85] We enter individual income in logs since we expect income to have a multiplicative effect on migration propensity; that is, a *percentage* change (rather than a *level* change) in income is likely to have a similarly-sized effect on migration propensity, irrespective of the income level. In other words, we would expect a 1,000 dollar increase in income to have a bigger effect on the migration decision of a low-income person than a high-income person. We enter average state income in logs so that we can infer the effect of relative income by a simple comparison of the marginal effects of individual income and average income. We choose to enter relative deprivation in logs since, although relative deprivation is far less skewed than income, taking its log helps with interpretation and, if we were to enter it in levels then it may be seen as capturing a level-effect on migration propensity due to income.

personal characteristics we control for are age, age squared, a dummy for college degree, marital status, number of children, and whether the individual is unemployed or not at the time of the survey. The state-level variables we control for are the price level, the unemployment rate, climatic conditions, number of bordering states and land area. The parameters of primary interest are $\{\psi_1, \psi_3, \psi_4\}$, which represent the *causal effect* of individual income, average income and relative deprivation on migration propensity, respectively. The question is, under what conditions can we consistently estimate these parameters?

Causal inference relies on the regressors being exogenous; that is, statistically independent of the error term $\alpha_i + \nu_{it}$ (or *as if* the regressors were randomly assigned to people). The error term represents all omitted variables that determine migration choice. For the (non-linear) panel random and fixed effects models that we will estimate, the parameter estimates are consistent only under the assumption that the regressors are strictly exogenous (see Wooldridge (2002)). Strict exogeneity requires the regressors to be uncorrelated with past, current and future values of the error term. The problem is that income (and hence relative income and relative deprivation) is highly likely to be endogenous – that is, there is feedback from migration choice to future income (and, hence, from the error term to future income). Indeed, migrants would surely hope that migration has a positive effect on future income and the decision to migrate is in large part in anticipation that migration will lead to higher income. There may be other reasons why migration choice will affect income. Endogeneity is therefore a problem that arises from not being able to observe all the factors that determine migration choice. If we could control for all those variables that influence migration – including expected income conditional on migration – then there would be no endogeneity concern because these variables will not be omitted from the model. Indeed, the estimates are consistent under arbitrary dependence among the regressors.

We take a number of steps towards consistent estimation. First, the regressors are determined prior to the end-of-year migration decision; hence the regressors are predetermined – that is, the unobserved disturbance is uncorrelated with current and past values of the regressors, but may still be correlated with future values.[86] Second, we control for individual fixed effects, time effects and a large vector of observable time-varying variables that have been suggested to influence migration. Therefore, our estimates are consistent under arbitrary dependence between the regressors and any unobserved time-invariant individual heterogeneity. The remaining source of endogeneity bias is if the regressors are correlated with past values of the unobserved idiosyncratic (time-varying) disturbance. We have already suggested that a 'shock' to migration choice is likely to affect future income. Third and to reduce these 'shocks', we control for predicted counterfactual migrant income that we estimated in the previous section.[87] Finally we present a series of robustness checks, including Wooldridge's (1997) estimator for the consistent estimation of non-linear fixed effects panel data models without strict exogeneity.

Table 1.9 displays estimates for the average partial effects from a probit model of equation (1.17), without controlling for relative deprivation (RD_{it}). The average partial effect for a regressor tells us the change in the probability of migration for a one unit change in that regressor – for the typical individual in our sample.[88] Adjacent to the point estimate for the partial effect, the table reports the corresponding standard error, which are bootstrapped, robust and clustered

[86]For example, if we observe that individual i resides in California in 1989, New York in 1990 and New York in 1991, then $m_{i1989} = 1$ and $m_{i1990} = 0$. Personal characteristics (for example, college degree, marital status, unemployment status) refer to their values at the time of the PSID survey within year t, whilst income refers to earnings in year t. There is no way that the individual can retrospectively change the values of the regressors in response to their migration choice.

[87]Clearly we would not want to control for actual future income post-migration (which we observe for migrants) because then it would be unclear what – if any – economic meaning we could derive from this – the individual can never know for sure what his future income will be, individuals may make 'mistakes' when estimating their post-migration earnings.

[88]In computing the average partial effects, we set the individual-specific intercepts to zero – which is the mean of the random effects.

at the individual level.[89]

The first column of **Table 1.9** controls for individual income, estimated migrant income, average income and personal circumstances – whether unemployed, age, age squared, whether college degree, whether married and number of children. The partial effects are random effects estimates, that is, they assume the individual unobserved effect α_i is uncorrelated with the regressors. The estimated partial effect for individual income is insignificant (and has the wrong sign). A priori, we would expect the partial effect of individual income to be negative – under both the absolute and relative income hypotheses and holding average income constant, an increase in absolute income (and, hence, relative income too) reduces migration propensity. The effect of (counterfactual) migrant income is also insignificant. In contrast, average income is positive and significant – a one percent rise in average income increases the probability of migration by 1.2 percent, holding individual income constant. We also see that those who are unemployed at the time of the survey are more likely to migrate; more specifically, an unemployed person is .55 percent more likely to migrate than an employed person. The estimates on the remaining controls are as expected. The probability of migration is higher for people that are younger, with a college degree and fewer children. The partial effect of being married is not statistically different from zero. The estimated partial effect for age accounts for a quadratic in age.

We argued in section 1.3 that the random effects assumption – which is implicit in the cross-sectional studies that dominate the related literature – is unlikely to hold. The estimates in the second column of **Table 1.9** display estimates of the average partial effects from a probit fixed effects estimation using Mundlak's (1978) correction procedure (see Mundlak (1978) and Wooldridge (2002)).[90] Mundlak (1978) assumes that the individual fixed effect, α_i, can be

[89]Bootstrapping should adjust the standard errors for the fact that counterfactual migrant earnings are estimated.

[90]The standard fixed effects methods for linear regression models (either differencing or group-

written as a linear function of the within-individual time mean of the regressors and a disturbance term that is uncorrelated with the regressors. That is, $\alpha_i = a_1 \log y_i + a_2 \log y_i^m + a_3 \log Y_i + a_4' z_i + c_i$ where the subscript i for the regressor indicates the time mean for individual i, for example $z_{1i} \equiv T_i^{-1} \sum_{t=1}^{T_i} z_{1it}$, and c_i is a disturbance that is uncorrelated with the regressors $(\log y_{it}, \log y_i^m, \log Y_{it}, z_{it})$. To estimate the model we simply run random effects estimation on the transformed model that appends the within-individual time mean of the regressors to the set of regressors.[91]

The fixed effects estimates in column two of **Table 1.9** are very different from the random effects estimates in column one. The partial effect on income is now negative and significant, which conforms to prior expectations. A one percent increase in individual income decreases the probability of migration by .034 percent, which is small. The partial effect of average income is positive and even higher than the estimate in column one – a one percent increase in average income increases the probability of migration by 1.6 percent, holding individual income constant. Migrant earnings remains insignificant. The partial effect of a college degree in column two is lower than that in column one, which is not surprising given that a college degree is likely correlated with unobserved innate ability. The partial effect of marriage is now negative and significant.

If the random effects assumption that the fixed effect α_i is uncorrelated with the regressors is correct, then the coefficient estimates on the within-individual time means of the regressors should not be significantly different from zero. The vast majority of the individual time means of the regressors (not reported) are

demeaning) will not eliminate the fixed effect α_i for the probit model. Further, directly estimating the group-specific intercepts using Maximum Likelihood estimation leads to inconsistent estimates of the group intercepts – and consequently the slope coefficients too – since T_i is fixed and small (this is the 'incidental parameters problem', see Greene (2008)).

[91] In theory, z_i should include the individual time means of the year dummies since, for our unbalanced panel, the time means of the year dummies vary across individuals. However, doing so leads to convergence problems of the maximum likelihood solver; hence, the regression only includes a full set of year dummies and not their individual time means.

TABLE 1.9

AVERAGE PARTIAL EFFECTS FOR MIGRATION PROPENSITY

Dependent variable: *Migration dummy*	(1) Random effects		(2) Fixed effects		(3) Compensating aggregates	
	A.P.E.	S.E.	A.P.E.	S.E.	A.P.E.	S.E.
log *Individual income*	1.4e-4	1.3e-4	–3.4e-4**	1.5e-4	–3.0e-4*	1.6e-4
log *Migrant income*	–1.6e-4	1.4e-4	–2.8e-4	1.7e-4	–6.8e-4***	2.1e-4
log *Average income*	1.2e-2***	2.6e-3	1.6e-2***	3.7e-3	6.8e-3	5.1e-3
Unemployed (d)	5.5e-3***	1.0e-3	5.9e-3***	1.1e-3	5.2e-3***	1.2e-3
Age	–9.7e-4***	6.2e-5	–1.0e-3***	8.7e-5	–7.8e-4***	9.5e-5
College degree (d)	8.5e-3***	9.2e-4	2.4e-3**	1.2e-3	2.2e-3*	1.3e-3
Married (d)	–4.8e-4	6.6e-4	–2.7e-3***	9.6e-4	–2.7e-3***	1.0e-3
Children	–2.5e-3***	2.9e-4	–1.5e-3***	3.5e-4	–1.4e-3***	3.6e-4
Price level					3.3e-2***	7.6e-3
Unemployment rate					5.3e-4**	2.6e-4
Temperature, ave.					1.7e-3***	3.9e-4
Temp, max-min					2.7e-4	2.7e-4
Pecipitation, ave.					–4.5e-3***	1.4e-3
Precip, max-min					–1.2e-3	8.2e-4
Heating deg. days					3.6e-6*	1.9e-6
Cooling deg. days					–1.2e-6	3.0e-6
Borders					6.6e-4	4.4e-4
Land area					–2.9e-8***	7.4e-9
Fixed effects	NO		YES		YES	
LogL	–14,089		–14,036		–13,845	
Number of obs	117,192		117,192		117,019	
Number of groups	13,862		13,862		13,851	

Notes: Significance levels: * 10 percent, ** 5 percent, and *** 1 percent. The table displays estimated average partial effects (A.P.E.) from a probit model for the probability of migration. Standard errors (S.E.) are bootstrapped, robust and clustered at the individual level. The dependent variable is a dummy variable that takes the value one if the individual migrates interstate at the end of the year, and zero otherwise. The suffix (d) denotes a discrete change in a dummy variable from zero to one. The reported partial effects for *age*, *temperature average* and *precipitation average* account for a quadratic in these variables. The models in columns two and three control for the within-individual time averages (or fixed effects) of the regressors – following Mundlak (1978) – although these are not reported. A full set of year dummies are also included but not reported.

individually significantly different from zero. Moreover, a likelihood ratio test between the nested models in columns one and two overwhelmingly rejects the null hypothesis that the coefficients on the within-individual time means are jointly insignificant. The likelihood ratio test statistic of 104 is far larger than the critical value at the one percent level, 21.67.[92] This suggests the fixed effects model is the appropriate one. Therefore, this is evidence in support of our earlier critique of cross-sectional studies; that is, unobservables (innate ability, motivation, willingness to move) play an important role in determining migration propensity and are correlated with the regressors.

There is at least one obvious concern with the estimates in column two. If the absolute income hypothesis has at least some relevance, then the (negative) partial effect of individual income should be greater in absolute value than the (positive) partial effect of average income – and if the pure relative income hypothesis is correct then the partial effects on income and average income should be equal in absolute value, which is overwhelmingly rejected. Clearly we need to control for confounding state-level variables.

The estimates in column three of **Table 1.9** control for various state-level variables. These are the state price level, unemployment rate, climatic conditions (including a quadratic in average temperature and precipitation), number of bordering states (a proxy for distance) and land area. Importantly, these state-level controls render the partial effect of average income on migration choice insignificant. The partial effect on individual income remains negative and significant. Estimated migrant income is now significant but negative, which is the opposite of what we would expect. The state price level has a positive and statistically significant effect on the probability of migration. Recall that the price level is normalised such that the average across states is one. Therefore, residing in a state

[92]The critical value of 21.67 is from the chi-squared distribution with 9 degrees of freedom. Recall that *age* is entered as a quadratic so there are 9 within-individual time means.

with a price level one percent higher than the average increases the probability of migration by .033 percent compared to residing in a state with the average price level. Therefore, the partial effect of the price level is comparable in magnitude to that of individual income, which is what we would expect. Nonetheless, the effect is small. Considering the remaining covariates, we see that the unemployment rate in the state of residence has a positive effect on migration propensity. For the typical person a rise in average temperature increases the probability of migration, whilst an increase in precipitation lowers migration propensity. Heating degree days – an indicator of the demand for heating – has a positive effect on the probability of migration. The number of bordering states does not have a significant effect; state land area reduces the probability of migration.

Table 1.10 contains the estimated average partial effects when we control for relative deprivation. Holding individual income and average income constant, it is possible to change relative deprivation. In section 3.2 we saw that a mean-preserving spread of the income distribution can achieve this. Consider the estimates in column one, which does not control for average income. We see that relative deprivation increases migration propensity – a one percent increase in relative deprivation increases the probability of migration by about .18 percent. This is economically significant given that only three percent of our observations are when an individual migrates. The partial effects of individual income and estimated migrant income are statistically insignificant.

The second column controls for relative deprivation and average income. Both have a positive and significant effect on migration propensity, as predicted by the relative income and relative deprivation hypotheses, respectively. The coefficients on individual income and migrant income remain insignificant. In the final column we control for the various state-level variables. As before, this renders the effect of average income insignificant. However, the effect of relative

TABLE 1.10

AVERAGE PARTIAL EFFECTS FOR MIGRATION PROPENSITY: CONTROLLING FOR RELATIVE DEPRIVATION

Dependent variable: *Migration dummy*	(1) Relative deprivation		(2) RD + Average income		(3) Compensating aggregates	
	A.P.E.	S.E.	A.P.E.	S.E.	A.P.E.	S.E.
log *Individual income*	–5.8e-5	1.6e-4	–1.0e-4	1.6e-4	–5.5e-5	1.7e-4
log *Migrant income*	–2.7e-4	1.7e-4	–2.8e-4	1.8e-4	–6.8e-4***	2.1e-4
log *Average income*			1.3e-2***	3.8e-3	3.8e-3	5.2e-3
log *Relative deprivation*	1.8e-3***	4.0e-4	1.5e-3***	4.0e-4	1.6e-3***	4.2e-4
Unemployed (d)	5.8e-3***	1.1e-3	5.8e-3***	1.2e-3	5.1e-3***	1.2e-3
Age	–9.6e-4***	8.1e-5	–9.9e-4***	8.8e-5	–7.7e-4***	9.6e-5
College degree (d)	3.0e-3**	1.2e-3	2.9e-3**	1.2e-3	2.6e-3**	1.3e-3
Married (d)	–2.5e-3***	9.7e-4	–2.5e-3***	9.7e-4	–2.6e-3**	1.0e-3
Children	–1.4e-3***	3.5e-4	–1.4e-3***	3.6e-4	–1.4e-3***	3.7e-4
Price level					3.4e-2***	7.6e-3
Unemployment rate					5.0e-4*	2.6e-4
Temperature, ave.					1.7e-3***	3.9e-4
Temp, max-min					2.8e-4	2.7e-4
Pecipitation, ave.					–4.4e-3***	1.4e-3
Precip, max-min					–1.2e-3	8.2e-4
Heating deg. days					3.4e-6*	1.9e-6
Cooling deg. days					–1.3e-6	3.0e-6
Borders					6.3e-4	4.4e-4
Land area					–2.9e-8***	7.4e-9
Fixed effects	YES		YES		YES	
LogL	–14,031		–14,021		–13,831	
Number of obs	117,192		117,192		117,019	
Number of groups	13,862		13,862		13,851	

Notes: Significance levels: * 10 percent, ** 5 percent, and *** 1 percent. The table displays average partial effects (A.P.E.) from a Mundlak (1978) fixed effects probit model. Standard errors (S.E.) are bootstrapped, robust and clustered at the individual level. The dependent variable is a dummy variable that takes the value one if the individual migrates interstate at the end of the year, and zero otherwise. The suffix (d) denotes a discrete change in a dummy variable from zero to one. The reported partial effects for *age*, *temperature average* and *precipitation average* account for a quadratic in these variables. All models include the individual-specific time averages for each regressor as well as a full set of year dummies, but these are not reported.

deprivation is still positive and highly significant.

Robustness checks

Table 1.11 displays the results from various robustness checks. The columns contain the average partial effects and corresponding standard errors for the two regressors of primary interest: individual income and relative deprivation. The baseline model is that in the third column of table 1.10 and – for ease of comparison – we reproduce these estimates in the first row of table 1.11. The remaining rows indicate a variant of the baseline model. Unless specified otherwise, all estimations include the same controls as the baseline model.

The estimations in rows (2)–(4) add extra controls to the baseline model. As in the baseline model, the figures are probit fixed-effects estimates using Mundlak's (1978) specification for the unobserved fixed effect. The second row controls for whether the individual owns his or her own home. One may think that home ownership has a direct effect on migration propensity since it increases the cost of moving and, those that own their home tend not to be relatively deprived. From the table we see that – compared to the baseline model – the partial effect of relative deprivation is weakened slightly but it is still positive and significant. A one percent rise in relative deprivation increases the probability of migration by .11 percent for the typical individual. Home ownership has a strong negative effect on migration propensity.

The estimates in the third row control for a full set of state dummies, which take the value one if the individual is resident in that state and zero otherwise. If there are state-level time-invariant factors that affect the attractiveness of a state (such as amenities), then the state dummies will capture these. From the table we see that this has no discernible effect on the estimates. A likelihood ratio test

TABLE 1.11

ROBUSTNESS CHECKS

Dependent variable: *Migration dummy*		Individual income		Relative deprivation			
Specification:		A.P.E.	S.E.	A.P.E.	S.E.	LogL	N
(1)	Baseline	–5.5e-5	1.7e-4	1.6e-3***	4.2e-4	–13,831	117,019
Variable addition:							
(2)	Control for whether own home	–7.6e-5	1.8e-4	1.1e-3**	4.3e-4	–13,638	117,019
(3)	State fixed effects	–4.2e-5	1.8e-4	1.6e-3***	4.3e-4	–13,748	117,019
(4)	Control for quartic in log income and RD	9.2e-4	2.3e-3	7.5e-3***	2.7e-3	–13,790	117,019
(5)	Enter everything in levels, not logs	–4.1e-8**	1.6e-8	2.8e-7***	7.4e-8	–13,807	117,019
Sample selection:							
(6)	Drop biennial obs.	2.6e-4	2.0e-4	1.6e-3***	4.3e-4	–10,989	98,621
(7)	Movers	–6.1e-4	1.3e-3	1.1e-2***	2.9e-3	–9,690	27,411
(8)	Non-returning movers	–6.9e-3***	1.7e-3	1.0e-2**	4.1e-3	–4,058	12,852
(9)	Keep if income >$1,000	–2.4e-3***	7.4e-4	4.9e-4	5.3e-4	–13,057	110,061
(10)	Keep if income >$1,000 and enter everything in levels	–3.7e-8**	1.6e-8	3.6e-7***	8.8e-8	–13,036	110,061
(11)	Keep if income >$1,000 and control for quartic	1.2e-2***	3.4e-3	1.9e-2***	3.9e-3	–13,020	110,061
(12)	Keep if income <$100,000	1.6e-4	1.8e-4	2.7e-3***	6.2e-4	–13,482	114,543
(13)	Keep the 25 most populous US states	2.8e-5	2.1e-4	1.9e-3***	5.1e-4	–11,123	97,827
(14)	Drop self-employed	–4.1e-5	2.1e-4	2.3e-3***	5.2e-4	–12,853	104,986
Endogeneity tests:							
(15)	Conditional FE logit	–1.2e-7	4.4e-7	3.3e-6***	1.0e-6	–6,469	25,718
(16)	Wooldridge (1997) transform + GMM	–2.6e-2	2.7e-2	3.2e-1***	7.7e-2		82,908

Notes: Significance levels: * 10 percent, ** 5 percent, and *** 1 percent. The table displays average partial effects (A.P.E.) and corresponding standard errors (S.E.) for individual income and relative deprivation. Standard errors are bootstrapped, robust and clustered at the individual level. The dependent variable is a dummy variable that takes the value one if the individual migrates interstate at the end of the year, and zero otherwise. Unless specified otherwise, all estimations include the same controls as the baseline model in table 1.10, column 3. The final two columns report the log likelihood and the number of observations (N). In row (15) the partial effect at the means is reported instead of the A.P.E., and row (16) reports the coefficient estimates and not the partial effect.

firmly rejects the null hypothesis that the state fixed effects are jointly zero.

The estimation in the fourth row controls for a fourth-order polynomial in log individual income and log relative deprivation. One may think that average income and relative deprivation are capturing non-linearities in the effect of individual income on migration propensity. The estimates suggest this is not the case.

In the fifth row we control for the *levels* of individual income, estimated migrant income, average income and relative deprivation instead of their logarithms. The partial effect of relative deprivation is positive and highly significant. There is also evidence that absolute income matters too since the effect of individual income is negative and significant at the five percent level.

In rows (6)–(14) we estimate the baseline model for selected subsamples to see whether the results are driven by certain observations. In row six we drop all the biennial observations. Recall, since 1997 the PSID has surveyed sample members once every two years. This is problematic because the PSID asks respondents for their labour income in the year prior to the survey. Our estimates suggest that dropping the biennial observations does not affect the estimated partial effect of relative deprivation.

The estimates in row seven use only the observations of individuals who in-sample migrate interstate one or more times. If relative deprivation truly does affect migration propensity then it should hold for the self-selected group of migrants. Our estimates suggest this is the case and, moreover, the effect is economically stronger for movers than for the full sample. A one percent increase in relative deprivation increases the probability of migration by 1.1 percent, which is substantial.

A possible concern is that the results may be driven by returning migrants since it is typically thought that migrants return from high-income host states. Row eight of table 1.11 presents estimates for when the sample is restricted to in-sample interstate migrants who (in-sample) never return to either a state they have previously resided in or to the state they grew-up. The partial effect of relative deprivation remains positive and significant at the five percent level. One notable difference is that the effect of individual income is now statistically significant and negative – as predicted by the absolute income theory. This would seem to imply that whilst non-return migration is driven by bad income shocks, return migration is not.

An interesting question is whether the unemployed are driving the results. In row nine we restrict the sample to those observations where an individual reports earnings in excess of 1,000 dollars (in 1999 prices). This renders the partial effect of relative deprivation statistically insignificant, although the point estimate is positive. The effect of individual income is negative and significant. Clearly the idea that relative deprivation matters for migration choice is less convincing if its empirical relevance relies on the unemployed. It appears that the functional form assumption may be important. More specifically, whilst we expect the logarithm of income to better capture the effect of income on migration for the employed – and not the unemployed for whom a small increase in income equates to a large percentage increase – differently we expect the logarithm of relative deprivation to do a good job at capturing its effect for those with high relative deprivation – and not the high earners. For a high earner, relative deprivation is low and an additional small fall in the level of relative deprivation equates to a large percentage decrease.

To assess this, row ten again restricts the sample to those earning over 1,000 dollars but this time enters everything in levels and not logarithms. The effect of relative deprivation is positive and significant. In row eleven we control for a fourth-order polynomial in log income and log relative deprivation – again for the sample with income greater than a thousand dollars. The partial effect of relative deprivation is strongly positive and statistically significant – a one percent increase in relative deprivation increases the probability of migration by almost two percent. This point estimate is the highest of all the models considered. The partial effect of income is significant but has the 'wrong' sign.

Another concern is income outliers at the top-end of the distribution. Some of these extreme values may be due to typing errors – possibly adding one too many digits. The estimates in row twelve use the subsample that drops all observations where income is in excess of 100,000 dollars (in 1999 prices). The result is that, compared to the baseline model, the partial effect of relative deprivation on the probability of migration is higher.

Recall, when we compute relative deprivation for an individual, we use CPS data on the earnings of individuals in the same state and year as that individual. For smaller states the CPS sample size is small and possibly too small for reliable estimation of relative deprivation. In row thirteen we restrict the sample to those observations where the individual resides in one of the 25 most populous U.S. states. Again the effect of relative deprivation is positive and significant. The effect of average income is now significant but has the 'wrong' sign.

In row fourteen we exclude the self-employed from the sample. One may think that the self-employed have different behavioural characteristics to those who work for someone else – and, consequently, may have different slope coefficients. Dropping the self-employed increases the estimated average partial effect of relative deprivation. The partial effect of individual income remains statistically insignificant.

The remaining two rows of table 1.11 present estimates that attempt to do more in terms of achieving consistent estimation of causal effects. Row fifteen presents estimates from the logit conditional fixed-effects model of equation (1.17) (see Chamberlain (1980)). The reason we do this is because, for the logit model, Chamberlain (1980) showed that a sufficient statistic for the fixed effect (α_i) exists. Indeed, conditioning the likelihood of observing our data on $\sum_t m_{it}$ eliminates α_i from the conditional likelihood function (see Greene and Hensher (2010)). Therefore, we do not have to rely on Mundlak's (1978) specification assumption for α_i. Unfortunately this comes at a cost since the resulting fixed effects model can only be estimated for the subsample of movers.[93] Therefore, in order to use the conditional fixed effects estimates to say something about the whole population, one needs to take a leap of faith and assume that the in-sample movers are not that different from the stayers. The estimates displayed in row fourteen are partial effects evaluated at the mean of the regressors and not the average partial effect.[94] The estimated partial effect for relative deprivation is positive and significant.

Of course we should still be concerned that the regressors are correlated with past unobserved idiosyncratic disturbances. For example, this would occur if a shock to the migration decision today affects future income. More generally, any variable that is directly or indirectly chosen by an individual may not be strictly exogenous. The literature on the estimation of non-linear fixed effects panel data models *without strict exogeneity* is tiny. For consistent estimation when the regressors are predetermined, Wooldridge (1997) extends the work of Chamberlain (1992) and proposes a quasi-differencing transformation and then Generalised Method of Moments (GMM) estimation of the resulting orthogonality conditions.[95]

[93]The reason is that, for those who do not migrate in-sample, the value of the dependent variable is equal to zero in every period, which is perfectly explained by conditioning on $\sum_t m_{it}$.

[94]The conditional logit model will not give us estimates of the fixed effects that we require to calculate the partial effects of the regressors. We follow the method proposed in Greene and Hensher (2010) to estimate the average fixed effect for the estimation sample and use this to calculate the partial effect at the means. For our sample the estimated partial effect at the means is less than the average partial effect.

[95]To remove the fixed effect for a binary model, we need to assume a particular variant of equation (1.17) such that the probability of migration can be factored into the product of a term

We assume that the predetermined regressors are individual income, predicted migrant income, relative deprivation, and the unemployed and college degree dummies. The GMM estimation uses all the available lags of the predetermined regressors as instruments in a given year. We treat the remaining regressors as strictly exogenous since these either can be considered deterministic (such as age) or they are state-level.[96] We assume a logistic distribution for the idiosyncratic error term. The estimates in row sixteen of table 1.11 display the coefficient (not the partial effect) estimates from Wooldridge's (1997) estimator. The coefficient estimate on relative deprivation is positive and statistically significant. The coefficient estimate on individual income is negative but statistically insignificant.

In summary, from studying interstate migration in the U.S., we have amassed evidence in favour of Stark's relative deprivation theory of migration. We find little support for the absolute income theory that dominates the migration literature and the thinking of policy makers.

1.5 Concluding Remarks

This chapter has examined whether absolute income or relative income (to others in some comparison group) provides the main motivation for migration. Almost all models of migration – both theoretical and empirical – assume that absolute income determines migration. Indeed, the most popular model of migration, George Borjas' (1987) selection theory, is built on the assumption that absolute income differentials between the source and destination provide the incentive

that depends only on the fixed effect and a term that depends on the regressors. More specifically, rather than including the fixed effect α_i in the expression for m^*_{it}, we instead add the condition that migration occurs if the fixed effect is greater than some threshold (see Wooldridge (1997)). This may not be too restrictive since only certain types of people would even consider migration. There are some people that will never consider moving, no matter how large the income gain from migration.

[96] An individual-level shock has a negligible effect on a state-level variable.

for migration. The model is so popular that a whole literature is devoted to testing the migrant quality (or selection-on-skills) predictions of Borjas' model, and none of these papers control for relative income. All this is at odds with the mounting evidence that suggests utility is driven by relative income (or relative deprivation) as well as absolute income, particularly after a threshold level of income – needed for the essentials in life – is exceeded.

We show that, under some conditions, the two main theories (absolute income and relative deprivation) predict the same aggregate relationship between income inequality and the quality (or selection-on-skills) of migrants. We argue that in order to distinguish between the two theories, one needs individual-level data. Moreover, one needs individual-level panel data on before and after migration outcomes. The reason is that, since migration and non-migration are mutually exclusive, one has to estimate the (counterfactual) migrant earnings of non-migrants using the subsample of migrant earnings. If migrants are selected on unobservables, then cross-sectional estimates will systematically bias the predicted migrant earnings of non-migrants. Importantly, we show that the estimates are biased in favour of the finding that relative deprivation is important precisely when migrants are positively selected-on-unobservables, which is difficult to reconcile with the relative deprivation theory. Hence the need for individual-level panel data to correct for selection-on-unobservables. Since the current literature either fails to control for relative deprivation or fails to control for selection-on-unobservables (or both), we undertake some empirical analysis of our own.

The chapter estimates the relative importance of the two main theories in explaining interstate migration in the United States. The data is a panel of individuals from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics. We assume that the reference group to which income comparisons are made is the population of the U.S. state of residence. First we find that for the subsample of migrants, their income and relative deprivation both improve post-migration. Second, we jointly estimate the effects of individual income and relative deprivation on the propensity to migrate out of the source state. We find strong and robust evidence that an increase in relative deprivation increases the probability of migration. In contrast, our estimates suggest individual income has no significant effect on migration propensity. This is true even after controlling for the estimated gain in income from migration.

In studying U.S. interstate migration, we are looking at the migratory behaviour of people that – generally speaking – have enough income to buy the 'essentials in life', and hence are more likely to care about relative income than those on very low incomes. Therefore, whether our findings have wider applicability to regional migration in low-income countries, or international migration (particularly between low- and high-income countries), should be the subject of future research. Since in many cases of international migration the 'essentials in life' are not satisfied, we would expect absolute income to be more important for international migration.

On the one hand, our results are surprising given that the migration literature (and migration policy) is dominated by considerations of absolute income differentials between the source and destination. On the other hand, our results support the recent survey evidence that happiness is determined by relative income (or deprivation), particularly when the average level of income is high.

There are several other promising avenues for future research. If, as we suggest, relative deprivation is the correct theory of migration, then a big question concerns how the reference group is chosen. Here we briefly discuss two aspects: (1) what is the correct size (persons) of the reference group; and (2) how does the reference group change in response to actions, including migration. Regarding

(1), we assume the reference group coincides with the population of a U.S. state, but one may think that the true reference group is much narrower than this, particularly for the larger states.[97] If the true reference group is narrower than the state, then our estimate of the effect of relative deprivation on migration can be seen as an underestimate. To see this, consider a state that contains a rich and a poor neighbourhood. Assume that the inhabitants follow the relative deprivation hypothesis. If the true reference group is the neighbourhood, then the relatively deprived within each neighbourhood are more likely to migrate – either to another neighbourhood within the same state or to another state. If, however, the true reference group is the state, then the inhabitants of the poor neighbourhood are more likely to migrate. Therefore, if the reference group is wrongly taken to be the state rather than the neighbourhood, it works against our finding that relative deprivation matters – the relatively deprived in the rich neighbourhood are not deprived at the state level.

The second aspect concerns the endogeneity of the reference group. If relative deprivation matters, as we suggest, then an individual that migrates from a poor to a rich region will surely do all he can to prevent reference substitution. For example, this may require the migrant to avoid mixing with destination natives and instead form social ties with earlier migrants from the same source. If so, then one can expect enclaves and segregation. An interesting question is whether leaving some family members behind in the source helps to prevent reference group substitution? If so, it may provide a new explanation for remittances, since it is a mechanism through which migrants avoid reference substitution. Another question of interest is how the mere passing of time spent in the destination affects the likelihood of reference substitution? If the probability of reference substitution increases with time spent in the destination, then migrants

[97] Using population figures from the 2000 Census, one may be sceptical that a Californian compares himself to around 34 million other California residents, whereas a resident of Wyoming compares himself to half a million.

may circle from source-to-destination-to-source and so on. Conversely, a migrant from a rich source region will want to encourage reference substitution to that of a lower-income destination. Migrants may then bring their families with them and set up ties with natives in the destination. Furthermore, there are interesting equilibrium aspects to be thought through. Clearly, the location decision of one person changes the well-being of all persons in the source and destination reference groups.

It is natural to question the unconventional. Many readers will ask, if relative income is so important for migration choice, why do we not see an exodus from (high-income) New York to, say, (low-income) Louisiana? In response we would say that our question is why we do not see the reverse flow. A Louisiana janitor will probably earn more doing the same job in New York, but he or she will likely be relatively more deprived in comparison to the high-income New Yorkers. People trade-off the change in relative deprivation with the change in income from migration and, on average, they tend to counter-balance each other.

One final comment. The existing evidence that finds well-being is determined by relative income (or deprivation) – as well as absolute income – is from self-reported happiness and life satisfaction. In contrast, we have revealed preferences that support the relative deprivation theory using the actual migration actions of individuals and, not subjective survey responses.[98] Indeed, migration provides excellent natural variation to assess relative deprivation. This is because relative deprivation can change substantially upon migration, particularly when reference substitution occurs.[99] More research needs to be done to assess

[98] Naturally one may be sceptical as to whether survey respondents report their true feelings when the question is subjective. Indeed, often a reordering of questions or a slight change in question wording can lead to a different answer (Bertrand and Mullainathan, 2001). Nonetheless, Frey and Stutzer (2002) present evidence to suggest that self-reported happiness is a reliable indicator of well-being.

[99] Furthermore, the criticism that using migration data in this way is problematic since one cannot know the true reference group and how it changes after migration can equally be directed at the happiness literature.

the wider applicability of our result and, if our findings are confirmed, then an evaluation of current migration and redistributive policy may be in order.

References

ABRAMITZKY, R., L. P. BOUSTAN, AND K. ERIKSSON (2011): "Leaving the nest: Lessons from 19th century Norway on migration and the childhood environment," Working paper, UCLA.

AMBROSINI, J. W. AND G. PERI (2011): "The Determinants and the Selection of Mexico-US Migrations," Working paper, UC Davis.

ATEN, B. H. (2007): "Estimates of State Price Levels for Consumption Goods and Services: a first brush," Working Paper 2007-06, Bureau of Economic Analysis.

AUTOR, D. H., L. F. KATZ, AND M. S. KEARNEY (2008): "Trends in U.S. Wage Inequality: Revising the Revisionists," *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 90, 300–323.

BASARIR, H. (2012): "Is it all relative? The role of wealth in the migration decision: Evidence from Indonesia," Working paper, University of York.

BERTRAND, M. AND S. MULLAINATHAN (2001): "Do People Mean What They Say? Implications for Subjective Survey Data," *American Economic Review*, 91, 67–72.

BLANCHFLOWER, D. G. AND A. J. OSWALD (2000): "Well-being Over Time in Britain and the USA," Working Paper 7487, NBER.

——— (2004): "Well-being over time in Britain and the USA," *Journal of Public Economics*, 88, 1359–1386.

BLOOM, D. E. AND M. K. GUNDERSON (1991): "An Analysis of the Earnings of Canadian Immigrants," in *Immigration, Trade, and the Labor Market*, ed. by J. M. Abowd and R. B. Freeman, University of Chicago Press, 321–342.

BORJAS, G. J. (1985): "Assimilation, Changes in Cohort Quality, and the Earnings of Immigrants," *Journal of Labor Economics*, 3, 463–489.

——— (1987): "Self-Selection and the Earnings of Immigrants," *American Economic Review*, 77, 531–553.

——— (1991): "Immigration and Self-selection," in *Immigration, Trade, and the Labor Market*, ed. by J. Abowd and R. Freeman, University of Chicago Press.

——— (1994): "The Economics of Immigration," *Journal of Economic Literature*, 32, 1667–1717.

BORJAS, G. J. AND B. BRATSBERG (1996): "Who Leaves? The Outmigration of the Foreign-Born," *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 78, 165–176.

CHAMBERLAIN, G. (1980): "Analysis of Covariance with Qualitative Data," *Review of Economic Studies*, 47, 225–238.

——— (1992): "Comment: Sequential moment restrictions in panel data," *Journal of Business and Economic Statistics*, 10, 20–26.

CHIQUIAR, D. AND G. H. HANSON (2005): "International Migration, Self Selection, and the Distribution of Wages: Evidence from Mexico and the United States," *Journal of Political Economy*, 113, 239–281.

CHISWICK, B. R. (1978): "The Effect of Americanization on the Earnings of Foreign-born Men," *Journal of Political Economy*, 86, 897–921.

——— (1986a): "Human Capital and the Labour Market Adjustment of Immigrants: Testing Alternative Hypotheses," in *Human Capital, Migration and Development*, ed. by O. Stark, Greenwich, CT: JAI Press, 1–26.

——— (1986b): "Is the New Immigration Less Skilled Than the Old?" *Journal of Labor Economics*, 4, 168–192.

——— (1999): "Are Immigrants Favorably Self-Selected?" *American Economic Review*, 89, 181–185.

CLARK, A. E., P. FRIJTERS, AND M. A. SHIELDS (2008): "Relative Income, Happiness, and Utility: An Explanation for the Easterlin Paradox and Other Puzzles," *Journal of Economic Literature*, 46, 95–144.

CLARK, X., T. J. HATTON, AND J. G. WILLIAMSON (2007): "Explaining U.S. Immigration: 1971-1998," *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 89, 359–373.

DEATON, A. (2001): "Relative Deprivation, Inequality, and Mortality," Working Paper 8099, NBER.

——— (2008): "Income, Health, and Well-Being around the World: Evidence from the Gallup World Poll," *Journal of Economic Perspectives*, 22, 53–72.

DJAJIC, S. (1989): "Migrants In A Guest-Worker System - A Utility Maximizing Approach," *Journal of Development Economics*, 31, 327–339.

DUESENBERRY, J. S., ed. (1949): *Income, Saving and the Theory of Consumer Behavior*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

DUSTMANN, C. (1995): "Savings behavior of migrant workers: A life-cycle analysis," *Zeitschrift fur Wirtschafts- und Sozialwissenschaften*, 115, 511–533.

——— (2003): "Return Migration, Wage Differentials, and the Optimal Migration Duration," *European Economic Review*, 47, 353–369.

DUSTMANN, C. AND M. E. ROCHINA-BARRACHINA (2007): "Selection correction in panel data models: An application to the estimation of females' wage equations," *Journal of Econometrics*, 10, 263–293.

DUSTMANN, C. AND Y. WEISS (2007): "Return Migration: Theory and Empirical Evidence from the UK," *British Journal of Industrial Relations*, 45, 236–256.

EASTERLIN, R. A. (1974): "Does Economic Growth Improve the Human Lot? Some Empirical Evidence," in *Nations and Households in Economic Growth: Essays in Honour of Moses Abramowitz*, ed. by P. A. David and M. W.Reder, Academic Press, New York, 89–125.

——— (1995): "Will raising the incomes of all increase the happiness of all?" *Journal of Economic Behavior and Organization*, 27, 35–47.

——— (2001): "Income and Happiness: Towards a Unified Theory," *Economic Journal*, 111, 465–484.

EASTERLIN, R. A., L. A. MCVEY, M. SWITEK, O. SAWANGFA, AND J. S. ZWEIG (2010): "The happiness-income paradox revisited," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 107, 22463–22468.

ELDRIDGE, H. T. (1965): "Primary, Secondary, and Return Migration in the United States, 1955-60," *Demography*, 2, 444–455.

FIELDS, G. S. (1982): "Place-to-Place Migration in Colombia," *Economic Development and Cultural Change*, 30, 539–558.

FREY, B. S. AND A. STUTZER (2002): "What Can Economists Learn from Happiness Research?" *Journal of Economic Literature*, 40, 402–435.

GRAVES, P. E. (1980): "Migration and Climate," *Journal of Regional Science*, 20, 227–237.

GREENE, W. H., ed. (2008): *Econometric Analysis*, Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice Hall.

GREENE, W. H. AND D. A. HENSHER, eds. (2010): *Modeling Ordered Choices: A Primer*, Cambridge, U.K.: Cambridge University Press.

GREENWOOD, M. J. (1975): "Research on Internal Migration in the United States: A Survey," *Journal of Economic Literature*, 13, 397–433.

——— (1985): "Human Migration: Theory, Models, and Empirical Studies," *Journal of Regional Science*, 25, 521–544.

HARRIS, J. R. AND M. P. TODARO (1970): "Migration, Unemployment and Development: A Two-Sector Analysis," *American Economic Review*, 60, 126–142.

LAYARD, R., ed. (2005): *Happiness: Lessons from a New Science*, New York: Penguin.

LAYARD, R., G. MAYRAZ, AND S. NICKELL (2010): "Does Relative Income Matter? Are the Critics Right?" in *International Differences in Well-Being*, ed. by E. Diener, J. Helliwell, and D. Kahneman, New York: Oxford University Press.

LIEBIG, T. AND A. SOUSA-POZA (2004): "Migration, Self-Selection and Income Inequality: An International Analysis," *Kyklos*, 57, 125–146.

LUTTMER, E. F. P. (2005): "Neighbors as Negatives: Relative Earnings and Well-Being," *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 120, 963–1002.

MEHLUM, H. (2002): "Should I Stay or Should I Go? On Relative Deprivation and Migration Dynamics," *Review of Development Economics*, 6, 69–76.

MINCER, J., ed. (1974): *Schooling, Experience and Earnings*, New York: Columbia University Press.

MUNDLAK, Y. (1978): "On the Pooling of Time Series and Cross Section Data," *Econometrica*, 46, 69–85.

OTTAVIANO, G. I. AND G. PERI (2005): "Rethinking the gains from Immigration: Theory and Evidence from the U.S." Working Paper 11672, NBER.

——— (2006): "Rethinking the Effects of Immigration on Wages," Working Paper 12497, NBER.

——— (2007): "The Effects of Immigration on U.S. Wages and Rents: A General Equilibrium Approach," Working Paper 13/07, CReAM.

QUINN, M. A. (2006): "Relative Deprivation, Wage Differentials and Mexican Migration," *Review of Development Economics*, 10, 135–153.

RAIMON, R. L. (1962): "Interstate Migration and Wage Theory," *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 44, 428–438.

RAMOS, F. (1992): "Out-Migration and Return Migration of Puerto Ricans," in *Immigration and the Workforce: Economic Consequences for the United States and Source Areas*, ed. by G. J. Borjas and R. B. Freeman, University of Chicago Press, 49–66.

ROY, A. D. (1951): "Some Thoughts on the Distribution of Earnings," *Oxford Economic Papers*, 3, 135–146.

SCHULTZ, T. P. (1982): "Lifetime Migration within Educational Strata in Venezuela: Estimates of a Logistic Model," *Economic Development and Cultural Change*, 30, 559–593.

SEMYKINA, A. AND J. M. WOOLDRIDGE (2010): "Estimating panel data models in the presence of endogeneity and selection," *Journal of Econometrics*, 157, 375–380.

SJAASTAD, L. A. (1962): "The Costs and Returns of Human Migration," *Journal of Political Economy*, 70, 80–93.

STARK, O. (1984): "Rural-to-Urban Migration in LDCs: A Relative Deprivation Approach," *Economic Development and Cultural Change*, 32, 475–486.

——— (1991): *The Migration of Labor*, Cambridge, MA: Basil Blackwell.

——— (2006): "Inequality and migration: A behavioral link," *Economics Letters*, 91, 146–152.

STARK, O., C. HELMENSTEIN, AND Y. YEGOROV (1997): "Migrants Savings, Purchasing Power Parity, and the Optimal Duration of Migration," *International Tax and Public Finance*, 4, 307–324.

STARK, O. AND J. E. TAYLOR (1989): "Relative Deprivation and International Migration," *Demography*, 26, 1–14.

——— (1991): "Migration Incentives, Migration Types: The Role of Relative Deprivation," *The Economic Journal*, 101, 1163–1178.

STARK, O. AND Y. Q. WANG (2000): "A theory of migration as a response to relative deprivation," *German Economic Review*, 1, 131–143.

——— (2005): "Towards a theory of self-segregation as a response to relative deprivation: steady-state outcomes and social welfare," in *Economics and Happiness: Framing the Analysis*, ed. by L. Bruni and P. L. Porta, Oxford: Oxford University Press.

STARK, O. AND S. YITZHAKI (1988): "Labour Migration as a Response to Relative Deprivation," *Journal of Population Economics*, 1, 57–70.

STEVENSON, B. AND J. WOLFERS (2008): "Economic Growth and Subjective Well-Being: Reassessing the Easterlin Paradox," *Brookings Papers on Economic Activity*, 2008.

STOUFFER, S. A., E. A. SUCHMAN, L. C. DEVINNEY, S. A. STAR, AND R. M. WILLIAMS JR., eds. (1949): *Studies in Social Psychology in World War II: The American Soldier. Vol. 1, Adjustment During Army Life*, Princeton: Princeton University Press.

TODARO, M. P. (1969): "A Model of Labor Migration and Urban Unemployment in Less Developed Countries," *American Economic Review*, 59, 138–148.

WILKINSON, R. G., ed. (1996): *Unhealthy societies: the afflictions of inequality*, London: Routledge.

WOOLDRIDGE, J. M. (1995): "Selection corrections for panel data models under conditional mean independence assumptions," *Journal of Econometrics*, 68, 115–132.

——— (1997): "Multiplicative panel data models without the strict exogeneity assumption," *Econometric Theory*, 13, 667–678.

——— (2002): *Econometric Analysis of Cross Section and Panel Data*, Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

YITZHAKI, S. (1979): "Relative deprivation and the gini coefficient," *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 93, 321–324.

Appendix

Appendix 1.A Sample and Variable Construction for the Empirical Analysis

This appendix describes the construction of the sample and the variables used in the empirical analysis of section 1.4.

The Sample

The sample is from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID). The PSID contains two separate data sets: an individual file with longitudinal data on every individual that has ever appeared in the PSID; and a family file for each cross-sectional year that contains information on the head, "wife" and family unit for all family units sampled in that year. The family files contain the vast majority of survey information, while the individual file is needed to keep track of a specific individual because of moves into and out of different family units. Importantly, both the individual file and family file contain the year, family-unit, and relationship-to-head identifiers, which combined permit us to link the two data sets.[100]

We merge the files in the following way. First, we reshape the individual file into long format; that is, each row now contains a unique individual-year identifier. Second, we download the family files for all survey years into a single

[100] Note that when we say relationship-to-head we do not mean that we directly use the variable "Relationship to head" as given in the PSID individual file. Indeed, the PSID variable "Relationship to head" is not sufficient to identify the current head because any last year's head (or wife) that moved out is also recorded as the head (wife) in this variable. As the PSID documentation explains, the current head is identified by yearly values for "Sequence Number" in the range 1-20 *and* a value for "Relationship to head" of either 1 or 10. The current "wife" is identified by yearly values for "Sequence Number" in the range 1-20 *and* a value for "Relationship to head" of either 2, 20, or 22. In 1968 we can safely identify the head with "Relationship to head"=1 and wife with "Relationship to head"=2 because, trivially, there are no movers in the first year of the sample.

file and reshape it into long-long format so that each row is either a head-year, "wife"-year or family-year observation. We then merge the family file with the individual file in three steps. First, we merge based on year-family-head and year-family-wife for all head and wife observations, respectively. Secondly, we merge based on year-family for all current period family unit variables. Finally, we merge based on year–family–non-split-off–non-mover for all family unit variables that are lagged one period; for example, the survey question on family income asks retrospectively what family income was in the prior period. A problem arises when the head, for example, moved families between the prior and current period, since merging based on year-family-head will incorrectly allocate family income to the wrong head. Hence, we merge the lagged family-level data only for those family members who did not change families between the prior and current period. These are non-split-off families and non-mover individuals.

Our working sample includes people that meet all of the following four criteria:

1. The ***head of household*** is typically the adult male head (the husband if married) unless an adult male is not present or is severely disabled. The current head is identified jointly by yearly values for "Sequence Number" in the range 1-20 (PSID variable ER30021 in 1969) *and* a "Relationship to head" value of 1 or 10 (PSID variable ER30003 in 1968). The sequence number is used to ensure that only the current head is included and not the head in the previous wave in the event that the previous head moved out of the household. In 1968 we can safely identify the head with a "Relationship to head" value 1 because there are no movers in the first period.

2. Of ***working age*** is defined as those persons aged between 16 and 64.

3. In the ***labour force*** is determined by looking at the employment status of the head from the family files. Prior to 1976, employment status was coded

using six values (PSID variable V196 in 1968), where the labour force are those with values 1 or 2. Between 1976 and 1996 there were eight values, where the labour force are those with values 1-3. Since 1996 respondents were offered more than one mention to describe their employment status. We use the first mention (PSID variable ER10081 in 1997).

4. ***Non-institutionalised*** individuals are people that are not in either the armed forces, prison, a health care or educational facility. We drop those in the armed forces using occupation. Members of the armed forces have occupation code 55 in the 2-digit classification (variable V4459 in 1976), code 600 in the 1970 Census Occupation Codes (COC) (PSID variable V7712 in 1981), and code 984 in the 2000 COC (PSID variable ER21145 in 2003). We also use type of institution for the family unit (variable V11124 in 1985) to determine when a family is institutionalised, which includes those in the armed forces living off base.

The Dependent Variables

End-of-period migration is a dummy variable that takes the value one if the individual changes state between the current and next survey, and zero otherwise. The state of residence is recorded in the PSID family file. Prior to 1985, states were coded according to the GSA classification (variable V93 in 1968) and from 1985 classified using the FIPS system (variable V12380 in 1985). We converted the FIPS codes to the GSA classification. There are instances where an individual has a gap between records because of non-response or missing values. When the gap is more than two years we set the end-of-year migration decision to missing (which is the case for 1.5 percent of observations).

End-of-period return migration is a dummy that takes the value one if the individual returns to a state he previously resided in between the current and next survey, and zero otherwise. We keep track of all states an individual has previously resided in within sample and, in addition, the PSID records the state the individual grew-up (defined as where the individual spent most of his years between the ages of 6 and 16). Prior to 1994 the grew-up state was coded using the GSA classification (variable V311 in 1968) and since 1997 using the FIPS code (variable ER11842 in 1997).

The Regressors

Individual income includes wages, bonuses, overtime, commissions and the labour part of business and farm income (PSID variable V74 in 1968) and refers to total annual income before tax in the previous year to the survey. In the years 1994-1996 and 2001, labour income was reported excluding the labour part of business and farm income. For these years we construct total labour income by summing labour income excluding business and farm income (variable ER4140 in 1994), farm income (ER4117 in 1994) and the labour portion of business income (ER4119 in 1994). Labour income is expressed in constant 1999 dollars using the CPI-U. Survey respondents are asked about their labour income in the previous year. We lag labour income by one survey wave to account for this although it is, of course, imperfect for the biennial surveys post-1997.

Average income is the sample mean income from the Current Population Survey in a given state-year, where the sample is restricted to those in the labour force. The income series includes wages and salaries and is expressed in 1999 dollars.

Unemployed is a dummy variable that takes the value one if the individual is unemployed at the time of the PSID survey, and zero otherwise. From the employment status variable (PSID variable V196 in 1968), the unemployed have code 2 for years prior to 1976 and code 3 since 1976.

Own home is a dummy variable that takes the value one if the individual owns their home and zero otherwise. This is determined by looking at the value of the house (PSID variable V5 in 1968), which is coded zero if the individual is not a home owner.

Age of an individual is reported in the PSID in each survey (PSID variable ER30004 in 1968). We take the first recorded age of the individual and apply the gap in survey years to fill in age over time. We do this to avoid the sporadic two-year jumps or no change in reported age between surveys that sometimes occur due to changes in the date of the survey within a year.

College degree is a dummy variable that takes the value one if the individual has a Bachelor's degree (1968-1974 we use PSID variable with name V313 in 1968; 1975-2009 we use PSID variable with name V4099 in 1975).

Married is a dummy variable that takes the value one if the individual is married at the time of the PSID survey and zero otherwise. We use the married pairs indicator from the individual file (PSID variable ER30005 in 1968).

Children is the number of children under 18 living in the family unit at the time of the PSID survey (PSID variable V398 in 1968).

Borders is the number of contiguous U.S. states for the state that the individual resides.

Land area of a state is obtained from the U.S. Census Bureau and is measured in square kilometres.

Sampling weights

Sampling weights are inverse (ex-ante) sampling probability weights supplied by the PSID. From 1968 to 1989 we use the "Core Individual Weight" (variable ER30019 in 1968); 1990-1992 the "Combined Core-Latino Weight" (ER30688 in 1990); 1993-1995 the "Combined Core-Latino Sample Longitudinal Weight" (ER30866 in 1993); 1996 we use the "Core Sample Individual Longitudinal Weight" (ER33318) and post-1996 we use the "Combined Core-Immigrant Sample Individual Longitudinal Weight" (ER33430 in 1997).

Chapter 2

Wealth, Intertemporal Choice and Return Migration

2.1 Introduction

It is well-known that many migrants eventually return to their source.[1] The phenomenon is known as return migration.[2] To take an example from the 2000 U.S. Census, between 1995 and 2000 a total of 107,961 people moved to Puerto Rico from the United States (U.S.) mainland. Of these, 66 percent were born in Puerto Rico and, of the remainder, 56 percent reported Puerto Rican origin.[3] The cross-sectional Census does not allow us to determine the proportion of migrants that return; however, we know that – between 1995 and 2000 – for every two people that moved from Puerto Rico to the US mainland, roughly one person moved in the opposite direction, which is suggestive that return migration is very large.

[1] Throughout this chapter we will use 'source' to refer to the region that an individual grew up in and, 'host' to refer to any region other than the source.

[2] Return migration is the flow from the 'host' to the 'source' region.

[3] More precisely, 107,961 people resided on the U.S. mainland in 1995 and lived in Puerto Rico in 2000. Therefore, this is a lower bound for those that moved from the mainland to Puerto Rico between 1995 and 2000.

Return migration is neither specific to nor unusually large in Puerto Rico. Looking at all interstate migration between 1995 and 2000 (again from the 2000 Census), roughly 20 percent of all interstate migrants are returning to their state of birth. Nor is it specific to internal migration, evidence abounds for the return of international migrants.[4] Several theories have been proposed to explain this. However, it has not been shown analytically that these hypotheses can actually generate return migration. Therefore, the purpose of this chapter is to show that, under some conditions, a number of these theories can generate optimal return migration.

Why is it important? Migration generally commands much public and political attention and return migration accounts for a large slice of two-way migration. At the most basic level, understanding the causes of return migration can help forecast population totals and their characteristics in the source and host. Indeed, we do not yet have a good grasp of the determinants of migration and, even less so, return migration. Consequently, whilst natural increase can be planned for, migration is often seen as a shock. Return migrants – by definition – stay in the host temporarily as opposed to permanently and, therefore, it is likely that their impact on the source and host region will differ from that of permanent migrants. Indeed, we will show that the actions of return migrants in the host and source will depend critically on the reason for return migration. In order to understand return migration, a first step is to show analytically that some of the theories that have been proposed to explain migration can actually generate return migration by optimising individuals. An analytical model will also help to build intuition for the result and characterise the conditions needed for return migration as well as the consumption, saving, and hours worked choices of return migrants.

[4]See, for example, Dustmann (1996) on the large-scale post-war temporary migrations to Central Europe.

At least six hypotheses have been proposed to explain the return migration phenomenon. The first five of these all require that the (expected) nominal wage is higher in the host region than the source region. In addition, one or more of the following should hold: (1) location-specific marginal utility and a higher marginal utility of consumption in the source (Hill, 1987, Djajic and Milbourne, 1988, Raffelhschen, 1992, Yang, 2006); (2) a cheaper cost of living in the source than the host (or a higher purchasing power of the host country currency in the source country) (Djajic, 1989, Dustmann, 1995, 1997, 2003, Stark et al., 1997, Dustmann and Weiss, 2007); (3) relative deprivation and a lower average income (or consumption) in the source (Stark, 1991); (4) uncertainty and 'mistakes' about economic conditions in the host region (Borjas and Bratsberg, 1996); and (5) imperfect capital markets in the source may encourage temporary migration to accumulate savings for setting up a business upon return (Ilahi, 1999, Mesnard, 2004, Yang, 2006). The final explanation, which does not require a higher wage in the host, is (6) spending time in the host region increases human capital (through education or experience) which raises wages upon returning home (Dustmann, 1995, 1997, Borjas and Bratsberg, 1996, Dustmann and Weiss, 2007). There is very little empirical evidence to suggest which, if any, of these theories is correct.[5]

We build a tractable, two region model of migration that can embody the first three of these hypotheses. That is, migrants have location-specific marginal utility of consumption, price levels in the source and host may differ, and a difference in average consumption between the source and host can also be captured. In the model, consumers decide whether to never migrate, permanently migrate,

[5]Mesnard (2004) did not find much evidence of human capital accumulation for Tunisian return migrants (20% of return migrants accumulated education whilst abroad and only 8% used it upon return to Tunisia). Ilahi (1999) finds that Pakistani return migrants were able to enter self-employment upon return facilitated by their accumulated savings from their time spent abroad (see also McCormick and Wahba (2000) for Egypt, and Woodruff and Zenteno (2007) for Mexico). Yang (2006) tests the prediction that migrants return when they have reached a certain amount of savings by looking at the effect of movements in the exchange rate. Yang concludes that migrants tend to stay longer when the source currency weakens, suggesting a life-cycle model rather than migration to accumulate a certain amount of money.

or return migrate. The model explains return migration from an ex-ante expectation (or intention) to return to the source, it is not based on 'mistakes' or bad luck post-migration.[6] Most theoretical models of migration are static and, therefore, assume migration is permanent (see, for example, Borjas (1987)). Those that have modelled return migration have sought to derive the optimal duration in the host conditional on returning at some point (Dustmann, 2003). In contrast, we will show that, under some conditions, return migration is optimal compared to the corner solutions of never migrating and permanently migrating.

The rest of the chapter is organised as follows. Section 2.2 presents the model and shows analytically that, under some conditions, return migration is optimal. Section 2.3 concludes. All proofs are contained in the appendix.

2.2 The Model

We make the following assumptions. An individual lives for finite T periods. There are two regions: North (N) and South (S). Let $j \in \{N, S\}$ index the current region of residence. Individual nominal income in region j, y_j, is assumed to be constant. The period utility function, $u(c, j)$, is a function of consumption ($c > 0$) and the region of current residence (j). We assume utility is homogeneous of degree $(1 - \gamma)$ in consumption, where $\gamma > 0$. The marginal utility of consumption is positive but diminishing: $u_c > 0, u_{cc} < 0$. We assume the individual has a non-pecuniary preference for one region over the other; more specifically,

$$u(c, S) = \kappa u(c, N); \quad \forall c, \tag{2.1}$$

[6] In a survey of the return migration literature, Gmelch (1980) notes that few studies advance unfavourable economic conditions in the host region as the trigger for return migration.

where $\kappa > 0$ is the non-pecuniary cost of residing in the North region. The cost is positive when $\kappa > 1$ and negative (a benefit) when $\kappa < 1$.[7,8] Under the homogeneity of the utility function, $\kappa^{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}}$ can be thought of as the gross percentage change in consumption required to leave the individual indifferent between residing in the North and the South. Notice that the non-pecuniary cost of residing in the North is incurred each period.

The non-pecuniary cost, κ, is a modelling tool that can capture a number of different preferences. First, κ can capture relative attachment to the South that may arise because the individual was born and raised in the South, has a familiarity with the South and the existence of social networks in the South, or simply likes the amenities available in the South. Second, κ can proxy for preferences that exhibit a relative consumption (or 'keeping up with the Joneses') motive where the Joneses in the North and South differ in their consumption level.[9] Third, κ can represent preferences for a particular climate; a desire for the warm Southern climate could be modelled by specifying $\kappa > 1$. It is likely that κ is heterogeneous and time-varying as a result of the individual's actions. For example, the length of time spent in a region and whether, say, the individual gets married to a native in the host region will likely impact κ. However, for tractability we will assume κ is time-invariant.

[7] This assumption is similar to that made in Raffelhschen (1992) and Dustmann and Weiss (2007), although Raffelhschen interprets κ as capturing all possible costs of migration – tangible and intangible. Since κ is incurred each period spent in the North rather than a one-off cost, we view it as an non-pecuniary (intangible) cost rather than a (tangible) monetary moving cost. In contrast to Raffelhschen (1992) we allow for spending some time in each location rather than permanency. We differ from Dustmann and Weiss (2007) in that we model the choice between switching (an interior solution) and permanent migration (a corner solution) explicitly.

[8] It is important that κ enters multiplicatively with $u(c, N)$ rather than additively because we want κ to affect the marginal utility of consumption. One could assume that κ is consumption-augmenting such that the non-pecuniary cost is measured in terms of compensating consumption. However, then, in order for $\kappa > 1$ to lower the utility of any given consumption in the North we would have to constrain $\gamma \in (0, 1)$, which means the substitution effect dominates the income effect and this is a restriction we do not want.

[9] For example, for the constant relative risk-aversion utility function $u(c, j) = \frac{\phi^{1(j=S)}}{C_j} c^{1-\gamma} / (1 - \gamma)$ where $1(.)$ is the indicator function, ϕ measures attachment to the South and C_j is average consumption in region j; then $\kappa = \frac{\phi C_N}{C_S}$.

It is a key assumption of the model that κ enters multiplicatively with the utility function in equation (2.1). Consequently, the marginal utility of consumption is higher in the non-pecuniary preferred region for all levels of consumption. We assume perfect capital markets, no time-discounting and a zero net interest rate.[10,11,12] Finally, there is no uncertainty, no legal restrictions to migration and no monetary costs of moving (or one can think of income in the host as net of moving costs).[13]

Let P_j denote the (constant) aggregate price level in region $j = N, S$. The individual flow budget constraint in period τ is

$$\omega_{\tau+1} = \begin{cases} \omega_\tau - P_S c_\tau + y_S & \text{if } j = S \\ \omega_\tau - P_N c_\tau + y_N & \text{if } j = N \end{cases},$$

where ω is cash-in-hand (or wealth).

2.2.1 Location strategies

With discrete choice models such as migration, we need to impose substantial structure (constraints) on location choice to keep things tractable.[14]

[10]Hence, there is no liquidity constraint motive for migration.

[11]Since we are primarily concerned with how migration affects the consumption choice around trend we assume perfect capital markets and a flat consumption path in the absence of migration.

[12]Notice that, even though markets are complete, the presence of κ means that maximizing utility is not equivalent to first maximizing income and then smoothing consumption. Indeed, when $y_N > y_S$ and $\kappa > 1$, the individual faces a trade off between income maximisation and the non-pecuniary cost of residing in the North. We abstract from incomplete markets to keep the model tractable, although clearly this is a deficiency.

[13]The lack of uncertainty does not imply that uncertainty is not relevant, rather it is our wish to show that switching can occur even in the absence of uncertainty. It would seem that uncertainty would reduce outmigration for risk-averse agents but, conditional on migration, it may increase return migration when a bad outcome is realized. Migration flows, income differentials and unemployment rates across regions are highly persistent, which suggests uncertainty cannot be the main factor. In a survey of the return migration literature, Gmelch (1980) notes that few studies advance unfavourable economic conditions in the host region as the trigger for return migration.

[14]If any timing of migration were permitted then one quickly finds that having to rank a number of alternatives makes the problem intractable.

The assumptions we have made mean that the choice of the individual is simply a choice between three location strategies: (1) permanently reside in the South; (2) permanently reside in the North; and (3) spend a fraction $\sigma \in (0, T-1)$ of one's lifetime in the North and a fraction $T-\sigma$ in the South, where σ is endogenous. The reason is that, under our assumptions, the individual is indifferent between any combination of moves that adds up to a fraction σ of the individual's lifetime spent in the North. This indifference occurs because, by assumption, the key variables y_N, y_S and κ are constant, there is no physical cost of migration and we have perfect capital markets. In the switching case, neither the timing nor the number of moves is pinned down. That said, for the purposes of comparing permanent migration to return migration, it will be useful to impose that migrants move immediately upon turning adult at time 0 and then the switchers in our model are akin to return migrants.[15]

The existing theoretical literature has not classified the parameter space over which an individual would ex-ante choose to switch rather than permanently reside in a particular region. Instead, the literature has focused on the optimal time to return migrate (or switch) conditional on returning. In what follows we look to characterize the location decision as a function of initial wealth, κ and the income differential. The aim is to show that the switching (or return) migration strategy is optimal for some of the parameter space.

Consider the value to the individual of either permanently residing in the North or the South. The value of an individual that resides in region j from period 0 until death in period $T-1$ (T periods) is the solution to

$$V_j(\omega_0) = \max_{\{c_\tau\}_{\tau=0}^{T-1}} \left\{ u(c_\tau, j) - \lambda \left[P_j \sum_{\tau=0}^{T-1} c_\tau - T y_j - \omega_0 \right] \right\},$$

[15]An interesting extension would be to allow κ to depend on σ. This would endogenise κ by, say, letting the source bias depreciate with time spent in the host region and/or for the external habit reference group to be a weighted average of mean consumption in the two regions where the weights are σ and $T-\sigma$.

where λ is the marginal value of income and the term in square brackets is the lifetime budget constraint. Clearly the individual chooses to perfectly smooth consumption over time, $c_\tau = \frac{1}{P_j}\left[y_j + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right], \forall \tau \in \{0, 1, ..., T-1\}$. Then, the value of permanently residing in the North is

$$V_N(\omega_0) = Tu\left(\frac{1}{P_N}\left[y_N + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right], N\right), \tag{2.2}$$

and the value of permanently residing in the South is

$$\begin{aligned} V_S(\omega_0) &= Tu\left(\frac{1}{P_S}\left[y_S + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right], S\right) \\ &= \kappa Tu\left(\frac{1}{P_S}\left[y_S + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right], N\right), \end{aligned} \tag{2.3}$$

where the second equality uses equation (2.1) to express $V_S(\omega_0)$ in terms of utility from (counterfactually) residing in the North.

Consider now the value of an individual in period 0 conditional on spending a fraction $\sigma \in (0, T-1)$ of the individual's life in the North and a fraction $T-\sigma$ in the South, where σ is endogenous. The value function is given by

$$\begin{aligned} V_R(\omega_0) = \max_{\sigma, \{c_\tau\}_{\tau=0}^{T-1}} &\left[\sum_{\tau=0}^{\sigma-1} u(c_\tau, N) + \sum_{\tau=\sigma}^{T-1} u(c_\tau, S)\right. \\ &\left. -\lambda\left(P_N \sum_{\tau=0}^{\sigma-1} c_\tau + P_S \sum_{\tau=\sigma}^{T-1} c_\tau - \sigma y_N - (T-\sigma) y_S - \omega_0\right)\right]. \end{aligned}$$

As written, the time index in the above formulation implies that the switching individual resides in the North for the first σ periods of his life and then resides in the South for the remaining $T-\sigma$ periods. The first-order-conditions equate the marginal utility of consumption across time; that is,

$$\begin{cases} c_\tau = c_{\tau+1} & \text{if } \tau \in \{0,1,...,\sigma-2,\sigma,\sigma+1,...,T-2\} \\ u_c(c_\tau, N) = \frac{P_N}{P_S} u_c(c_{\tau+1}, S) & \text{if } \tau = \sigma - 1 \end{cases} . \tag{2.4}$$

From (2.1), the homogeneity of degree $(1-\gamma)$ and $u_{cc} < 0$ it follows that $c_\sigma = \left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa\right)^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} c_{\sigma-1}$. From the intertemporal budget constraint, we find the consumption function

$$c_\tau = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{P_N}\left(\frac{\omega_0+\sigma y_N+(T-\sigma)y_S}{\sigma+(T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}}\right) & \text{if } \tau \in \{0,1,...,\sigma-1\} \\ \frac{1}{P_S}\hat{\kappa}\left(\frac{\omega_0+\sigma y_N+(T-\sigma)y_S}{\sigma+(T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}}\right) & \text{if } \tau \in \{\sigma,\sigma+1,...,T-1\} \end{cases} , \tag{2.5}$$

where $\hat{\kappa} \equiv \left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\right)^{\frac{1-\gamma}{\gamma}} \kappa^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}$. Let c_N and c_S denote consumption of a switcher while in the North and South, respectively. The following proposition follows immediately from equation (2.5).

Proposition 2.2.1 *When $\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa > 1$, switchers consume less each period while residing in the North than while residing in the South, and vice versa. If $\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa > 1$ and $\gamma < 1$, switchers have lower expenditure and higher saving when in the North than in the South. If $\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa > 1$ and $\gamma > 1$, the difference in the expenditure and saving of switchers between the North and South is ambiguous.*

The ambiguity arises due to γ, the inverse elasticity of intertemporal substitution. When $\gamma < 1$, the substitution effect dominates the income effect of a price change, expenditure will be lower and saving higher in the North compared to the South when $\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa > 1$. When $\gamma > 1$ there is a high willingness to smooth consumption, the income effect of a price change dominates and the difference in a switcher's expenditure and saving between the North and South is ambiguous.

Later we will show that switching itself requires a high elasticity of intertemporal substitution, and hence it is likely that switchers will save while in the host.

It is well-known that there is a strong positive correlation between prices and income (the Penn effect). Therefore, conditional on return migration to a low-income low-price region, return migrants are likely to save while in the host and dissave upon returning home. Many authors have shown that price differentials and a source bias individually entice saving in the host region and dissaving upon return to the source region. This fits in well with anecdotal evidence that return migrants save whilst in the host and spend after returning to their source region (Gmelch, 1980).

The following proposition is trivial yet necessary for completeness.

Proposition 2.2.2 *$\forall \hat{\kappa} \in (0, 1]$ and $y_N > y_S$, $V_N(\omega_0) > V_R(\omega_0) > V_S(\omega_0)$; and $\forall \hat{\kappa} \in [1, \infty)$ and $y_N < y_S$, $V_N(\omega_0) < V_R(\omega_0) < V_S(\omega_0)$.*

Proposition 2.2.2 simply says that an individual optimally chooses to reside permanently in the North when both nominal income is higher in the North than the South and there exists a non-pecuniary benefit or price differential favouring the North, and vice versa. Clearly then, if switching is optimal, there must be a trade-off between the income differential and the non-pecuniary cost.

For switchers, the first-order condition with respect to σ equates the loss of utility from extending the stay in the North by one period with the gain in utility from the additional consumption that can be afforded by staying in the North an extra period; that is,

$$u(c_S, S) - u(c_N, N) = \sigma u_c(c_N, N)\frac{\partial c_N}{\partial \sigma} + (T - \sigma)u_c(c_S, S)\frac{\partial c_S}{\partial \sigma}. \tag{2.6}$$

Proposition 2.2.3 *Conditional on switching being optimal, the fraction of lifetime spent* *in the North region is*

$$\sigma = \left[\frac{(1-\gamma)\hat{\kappa} y_N - (\hat{\kappa}-\gamma) y_S - \gamma(\hat{\kappa}-1)\frac{\omega_0}{T}}{(y_N - y_S)(\hat{\kappa}-1)} \right] T, \tag{2.7}$$

where $\hat{\kappa} \equiv \left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\right)^{\frac{1-\gamma}{\gamma}} \kappa^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}$.

As expected, σ is decreasing in initial wealth ω_0 when $y_N > y_S$, and vice versa. The reason is that a necessary condition for switching is $\hat{\kappa} > 1$ (a preference for the South) when $y_N > y_S$, and higher wealth is better spent in the South where there is a higher marginal utility of consumption. The effect of an increase in $\frac{P_N}{P_S}$ is to unambiguously reduce σ; similarly a rise in κ reduces σ if $\gamma < 1$.[16] We will show later that for switching to be optimal, γ – the inverse elasticity of intertemporal substitution – has to be low. The effect of a change in y_N and y_S on σ is a little more complex. Consider the case $\hat{\kappa} > 1$ and $y_N > y_S$. Then, σ is decreasing in y_S because the income and substitution effects of the income change work in the same direction. In contrast, the effect of a rise in y_N on σ is ambiguous because the substitution effect is positive and the income effect is negative (see Djajic and Milbourne (1988), Dustmann (2003) and appendix B of Mesnard (2004)).[17] That said, given $y_N > y_S$, an increase in y_N will reduce σ unless initial wealth is very negative ($\omega_0 < -Ty_S$).[18]

2.2.2 Location decision rule

We return now to the question of which of the three location strategies – permanently reside in the South, permanently reside in the North, or switch – is optimal. From proposition 2.2.2 it remains for us to consider the two cases

[16] $\frac{\partial\sigma}{\partial\hat{\kappa}} = -\frac{T(1-\gamma)}{(\hat{\kappa}-1)^2}$, $\frac{\partial\sigma}{\partial\frac{P_N}{P_S}} = \frac{(1-\gamma)\hat{\kappa}}{\gamma\frac{P_N}{P_S}}\frac{\partial\sigma}{\partial\hat{\kappa}}$, $\frac{\partial\sigma}{\partial\kappa} = \frac{\hat{\kappa}}{\gamma\kappa}\frac{\partial\sigma}{\partial\hat{\kappa}}$.

[17] In the case when $y_N > y_S$, we can sign the partials $\frac{\partial\sigma}{\partial y_S} = -\frac{\gamma}{(y_N-y_S)^2}[Ty_N + \omega_0] < 0$; and $\frac{\partial\sigma}{\partial y_N} = \frac{T\hat{\kappa}(1-\gamma)-(\hat{\kappa}-1)\sigma}{(y_N-y_S)(\hat{\kappa}-1)} = \frac{\gamma}{(y_N-y_S)^2}[Ty_S + \omega_0] \gtrless 0$.

[18] The terminal condition ensures initial wealth $\omega_0 > -[\sigma y_N + (T-\sigma)y_S]$.

$\{\hat{\kappa} > 1, y_N > y_S\}$ and $\{\hat{\kappa} < 1, y_N < y_S\}$. In what follows, we focus on the case $\{\hat{\kappa} > 1, y_N > y_S\}$, the converse can be obtained via a simple change of variables. The following proposition establishes a unique crossing point for any pair of conditional value functions.

Proposition 2.2.4 *The partial derivatives of the conditional value functions with respect to ω_0 are ranked as*

$$\frac{\partial V_S(\omega_0)}{\partial \omega_0} > \frac{\partial V_R(\omega_0)}{\partial \omega_0} > \frac{\partial V_N(\omega_0)}{\partial \omega_0} > 0,$$

for all $\hat{\kappa} > 1$, $y_N > y_S$, and for any admissible ω_0.

The ranking of partial derivatives of the conditional value functions with respect to wealth emits a 3-tuple of unique cut-off values for initial wealth such that the individual is indifferent between any two of the three location strategies. Let z_1 denote initial wealth such that $V_S(z_1) = V_N(z_1)$. Similarly, let $V_S(z_2) = V_R(z_2)$ and $V_N(z_3) = V_R(z_3)$. The following proposition provides a ranking of the cut-offs for initial wealth.

Proposition 2.2.5 *$z_3 < z_1$ if and only if $z_2 > z_1$; and $z_3 > z_1$ if and only if $z_2 < z_1$.*[19]

[19] Burdett (1978) proves this in the context of job search.

It is straightforward to show the cut-off values are,

$$z_1 = \frac{T(y_N - \hat{\kappa}^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} y_S)}{\hat{\kappa}^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} - 1}, \tag{2.8}$$

$$z_2 = \frac{[\sigma(z_2) + (T - \sigma(z_2))\hat{\kappa}]^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} [\sigma(z_2) y_N + (T - \sigma(z_2)) y_S] - T^{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}} \hat{\kappa}^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} y_S}{T^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} \hat{\kappa}^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} - [\sigma(z_2) + (T - \sigma(z_2))\hat{\kappa}]^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}}}, \tag{2.9}$$

$$z_3 = \frac{T^{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}} y_N - [\sigma(z_3) + (T - \sigma(z_3))\hat{\kappa}]^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} [\sigma(z_3) y_N + (T - \sigma(z_3)) y_S]}{[\sigma(z_3) + (T - \sigma(z_3))\hat{\kappa}]^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} - T^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}}}, \tag{2.10}$$

where z_2 and z_3 are implicit functions and $\sigma(z)$ denotes the value of σ evaluated at $\omega_0 = z$. An explicit solution for z_2 and z_3 can be derived (see appendix) for the special case $\gamma = 0.5$,

$$z_2 = T\left[\frac{\hat{\kappa}(y_N - y_S)}{\hat{\kappa} - 1} - y_S\right], \tag{2.11}$$

$$z_3 = -T\left[y_N - \frac{y_N - y_S}{\hat{\kappa} - 1}\right]. \tag{2.12}$$

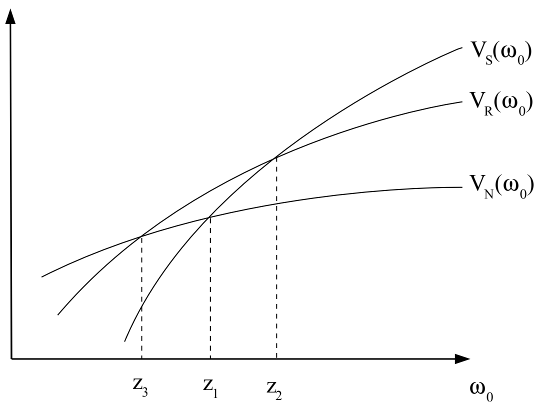
A corollary of propositions 2.2.4 and 2.2.5 is that the switching strategy is admissible only when $z_2 > z_1$. Proposition 2.2.6 states that this is always the case when the inverse elasticity of substitution is sufficiently low.

Proposition 2.2.6 $z_2 > z_1$ *for all* $\hat{\kappa} > 1$, $y_N > y_S$, $\gamma \in (0,1)$. *Hence, for any given* $\hat{\kappa} > 1$, $y_N > y_S$ *and* $\gamma \in (0,1)$, *there exists a* ω_0 *such that the switching strategy is optimal.*

Figure 2.1 presents an illustration of the conditional value functions under propositions 2.2.4 - 2.2.6. We see that individuals with low initial wealth ($\omega_0 < z_3$) migrate permanently to the North, and those with a high initial wealth ($\omega_0 > z_2$) never migrate away from the South, all else equal. Return migrants (or switchers) have an initial wealth in the middle range ($z_3 < \omega_0 < z_2$).

FIGURE 2.1

CONDITIONAL VALUE FUNCTIONS



Notes: The figure illustrates the value to an individual of permanently residing in the South, $V_S(\omega_0)$, permanently residing in the North, $V_N(\omega_0)$, or return migrating, $V_R(\omega_0)$, as a function of initial wealth ω_0. The model assumes that the individual earns a higher income in the North than the South and the individual has a non-pecuniary preference for the South.

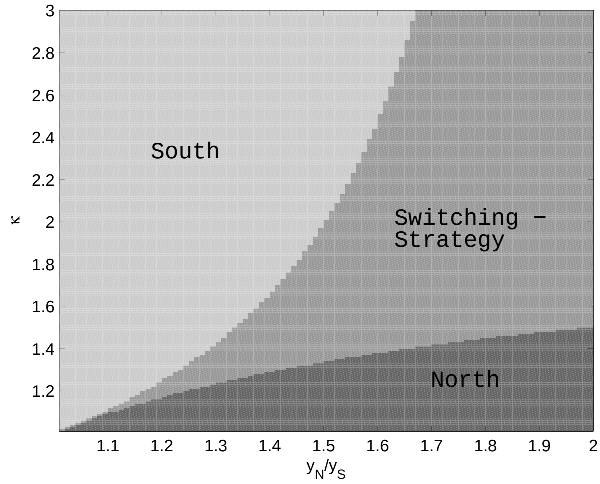
The following proposition characterises the parameter space over which switching is optimal.

Proposition 2.2.7 *For any given initial wealth ω_0, switching occurs when both $\hat{\kappa}$ and $\frac{y_N}{y_S}$ are individually large and $\left|\frac{y_N}{y_S} - \hat{\kappa} - x^*\right|$ small, where $x^* = \frac{(\hat{\kappa}-1)\omega_0}{Ty_S}$.*

Figure 2.2 graphs the optimal location strategy given $\omega_0 = 0$ and $\gamma = 0.5$ as a function of $\hat{\kappa}$ and y_N/y_S. We see that return migration (or switching) is optimal when there is jointly a large income differential and a high non-pecuniary preference for the region with the lower income (or, alternatively, lower prices in the region with the lower income).

FIGURE 2.2

OPTIMAL LOCATION DECISION RULE



Notes: The figure plots the individual migration decision space. On the vertical axis is the non-pecuniary cost of residing in the North ($\hat{\kappa}$) and on the horizontal axis is the North-South income ratio. The shaded area labelled 'South' refers to permanently residing in the South, 'North' refers to permanently residing in the North, and the 'Switching strategy' is akin to return migration. The figure assumes the individual has zero initial wealth and an elasticity of intertemporal substitution equal to two.

It is clear that, given a North-South income differential and a non-pecuniary preference for the South, return migration is optimal if the elasticity of intertemporal substitution (EIS) is sufficiently high. In the limit as the EIS tends to infinity, return migration is always optimal.

Proposition 2.2.8 *For any given initial wealth, switching becomes more prevalent when the elasticity of intertemporal substitution, $1/\gamma$, increases. In the limit as γ tends to zero, switching is optimal for all $\hat{\kappa} > 1$, $y_N > y_S$.*

2.3 Conclusion

This chapter has examined some of the proposed explanations for return migration. In particular, we present an analytical model of migration choice in the presence of location-dependent marginal utility of consumption, an income differential and a difference in the cost of living between the source and host region. In propositions 2.2.4 - 2.2.7 we derive the optimal location decision rule from a restricted set of strategies: permanently reside in the South, permanently reside in the North, or migrate and subsequently return to the source. We mapped the parameter space under which return migration (or switching) is optimal. For return migration to occur a necessary condition is that there exists a non-pecuniary preference for (or lower prices in) the region with the lower nominal income. We find that return migration is more prevalent when the non-pecuniary preference and the income differential are jointly large. If either one of these is small while the other is large then one tends to get either permanent migration or no migration at all. Also, initial wealth is a key factor. Those individuals turning adult with few assets are more likely to migrate and high-asset individuals are likely to stay in the region they grew up in. Conditional on migration, those with higher assets are more likely to return to the region they grew up in. These are novel predictions which can be tested empirically.

References

BORJAS, G. J. (1987): "Self-Selection and the Earnings of Immigrants," *American Economic Review*, 77, 531–553.

BORJAS, G. J. AND B. BRATSBERG (1996): "Who Leaves? The Outmigration of the Foreign-Born," *The Review of Economics and Statistics*, 78, 165–176.

BURDETT, K. (1978): "A Theory of Employee Job Search and Quit Rates," *American Economic Review*, 68, 212–220.

DJAJIC, S. (1989): "Migrants In A Guest-Worker System – A Utility Maximizing Approach," *Journal of Development Economics*, 31, 327–339.

DJAJIC, S. AND R. MILBOURNE (1988): "A General Equilibrium Model of Guest-Worker Migration: The Source Country Perspective," *Journal of International Economics*, 25, 335–351.

DUSTMANN, C. (1995): "Savings behavior of migrant workers: A life-cycle analysis," *Zeitschrift für Wirtschafts- und Sozialwissenschaften*, 115, 511–533.

——— (1996): "Return Migration – The European Experience," *Economic Policy*, 22, 214–250.

——— (1997): "Return migration, uncertainty and precautionary savings," *Journal of Development Economics*, 52, 295–316.

——— (2003): "Return Migration, Wage Differentials, and the Optimal Migration Duration," *European Economic Review*, 47, 353–369.

DUSTMANN, C. AND Y. WEISS (2007): "Return Migration: Theory and Empirical Evidence from the UK," *British Journal of Industrial Relations*, 45, 236–256.

GMELCH, G. (1980): "Return Migration," *Annual Review of Anthropology*, 9, 135–159.

HILL, J. K. (1987): "Immigrant Decisions Concerning Duration of Stay and Migratory Frequency," *Journal of Development Economics*, 25, 221–234.

ILAHI, N. (1999): "Return migration and occupational change," *Review of Development Economics*, 3, 170–186.

MCCORMICK, B. AND J. WAHBA (2000): "Overseas work experience, savings and entrepreneurship amongst return migrants to LDCs," *Scottish Journal of Political Economy*, 48, 164–178.

MESNARD, A. (2004): "Temporary migration and capital market imperfections," *Oxford Economic Papers*, 56, 242–262.

RAFFELHSCHEN, B. (1992): "Labor migration in Europe: Experiences from Germany after unification," *European Economic Review*, 36, 1453–1471.

STARK, O. (1991): *The Migration of Labor*, Cambridge, MA: Basil Blackwell.

STARK, O., C. HELMENSTEIN, AND Y. YEGOROV (1997): "Migrants Savings, Purchasing Power Parity, and the Optimal Duration of Migration," *International Tax and Public Finance*, 4, 307–324.

WOODRUFF, C. AND R. ZENTENO (2007): "Migration networks and microenterprises in Mexico," *Journal of Development Economics*, 82, 509–528.

YANG, D. (2006): "Why Do Migrants Return To Poor Countries? Evidence From Philippine Migrants Responses To Exchange Rate Shocks," Working Paper 12396, NBER.

Appendix

Appendix 2.A Proofs

Proof of Proposition 2.2.2 We show that permanently residing in the North is preferred to the switching strategy for all $\hat{\kappa} \leq 1$, $y_N > y_S$. To do this, rewrite V_R as

$$
\begin{aligned}
V_R(\omega_0) &= \sigma u(c_N, N) + (T-\sigma) u(c_S, S) \\
&= \sigma u(c_N, N) + (T-\sigma)\kappa u\left(\left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa\right)^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} c_N, N\right) \\
&= \sigma u(c_N, N) + (T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa} u(c_N, N) \\
&= [\sigma + (T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}]\, u(c_N, N) \\
&< Tu\left(\frac{1}{P_N}\left[y_N + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right], N\right) = V_N(\omega_0).
\end{aligned}
$$

where the inequality arises because $[\sigma + (T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}] < T$ and $c_N < \frac{1}{P_N}\left[y_N + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right]$. A symmetric argument can be used to show that permanently residing in the South is preferred to the switching strategy for all $\hat{\kappa} \geq 1$, $y_N < y_S$. ∎

Proof of Proposition 2.2.3 From (2.6) we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
u(c_S, S) - u(c_N, N) &= \sigma u_c(c_N, N)\frac{\partial c_N}{\partial \sigma} \\
&\qquad + (T-\sigma) u_c(c_S, S)\frac{\partial c_S}{\partial \sigma} \\
\Leftrightarrow \quad \frac{[u_c(c_S, S)c_S - u_c(c_N, N)c_N]}{1-\gamma} &= \sigma u_c(c_N, N)\frac{\partial c_N}{\partial \sigma} \\
&\qquad + (T-\sigma) u_c(c_S, S)\frac{\partial c_S}{\partial \sigma} \qquad (2.13) \\
\Leftrightarrow \quad \frac{[c_S - \frac{P_N}{P_S}c_N]}{1-\gamma} &= \sigma \frac{P_N}{P_S}\frac{\partial c_N}{\partial \sigma} + (T-\sigma)\frac{\partial c_S}{\partial \sigma} \qquad (2.14) \\
\Leftrightarrow \quad \frac{c_N}{1-\gamma}\left[\left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\right)^{\frac{1-\gamma}{\gamma}} \kappa^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} - 1\right] &= \frac{\partial c_N}{\partial \sigma}\left[\sigma + (T-\sigma)\left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\right)^{\frac{1-\gamma}{\gamma}} \kappa^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}\right] \\
&= \left(\frac{y_N - y_S}{P_N}\right) - \left(1 - \left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\right)^{\frac{1-\gamma}{\gamma}} \kappa^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}\right)c_N \qquad (2.15) \\
\Leftrightarrow \quad c_N\left[\frac{\gamma\left(\left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\right)^{\frac{1-\gamma}{\gamma}} \kappa^{\frac{1}{\gamma}} - 1\right)}{1-\gamma}\right] &= \left(\frac{y_N - y_S}{P_N}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where (2.13) follows from homogeneity of degree $1-\gamma$ of the utility function, (2.14) follows from the first order condition for consumption in (2.4), and (2.15) follows from the consumption function in (2.5). After substituting for c_N using (2.5) and rearranging it follows

$$\sigma = \left[\frac{(1-\gamma)\hat{\kappa}y_N - (\hat{\kappa}-\gamma)y_S}{(y_N - y_S)(\hat{\kappa}-1)}\right] T - \frac{\gamma}{(y_N - y_S)}\omega_0,$$

where $\hat{\kappa} \equiv \left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\right)^{\frac{1-\gamma}{\gamma}} \kappa^{\frac{1}{\gamma}}$. ∎

Proof of Proposition 2.2.4

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial V_S(\omega_0)}{\partial \omega_0} &= \frac{\kappa}{P_S} u_c\left(\frac{1}{P_S}\left[y_S + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right], N\right) \\
&= \frac{1}{P_N} u_c\left(\hat{\kappa}^{-1}\frac{1}{P_N}\left[y_S + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right], N\right), \\
\frac{\partial V_R(\omega_0)}{\partial \omega_0} &= \frac{1}{P_N} u_c(c_N, N) + \frac{\partial V_R(\omega_0)}{\partial \sigma}\frac{\partial \sigma}{\partial \omega_0} \\
&= \frac{1}{P_N} u_c(c_N, N) \qquad (2.16) \\
\frac{\partial V_N(\omega_0)}{\partial \omega_0} &= \frac{1}{P_N} u_c\left(\frac{1}{P_N}\left[y_N + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right], N\right),
\end{aligned}$$

where equation (2.16) follows from the first-order condition $\frac{\partial V_R(\omega_0)}{\partial \sigma} = 0$. The arguments of the marginal utility functions above are ranked

$$\begin{aligned}
\hat{\kappa}^{-1}\frac{1}{P_N}\left[y_S + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right] &= \frac{1}{P_N}\left(\frac{\omega_0 + Ty_S}{T\hat{\kappa}}\right) \\
&< \frac{1}{P_N}\left(\frac{\omega_0 + Ty_S}{\sigma + (T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}}\right), \ \forall \hat{\kappa} > 1 \qquad (2.17) \\
&< \frac{1}{P_N}\left(\frac{\omega_0 + \sigma y_N + (T-\sigma)y_S}{\sigma + (T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}}\right), \ \forall y_N > y_S \\
&\equiv c_N \\
&< \frac{1}{P_N}\left(\frac{\omega_0 + Ty_N}{\sigma + (T-\sigma)}\right), \ \forall \hat{\kappa} > 1, y_N > y_S \qquad (2.18) \\
&= \frac{1}{P_N}\left[y_N + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right].
\end{aligned}$$

Proposition 2.2.4 follows from $u_{cc} < 0$. To be precise, we need a restriction on ω_0 for the inequalities to hold. The inequality in (2.17) requires $\omega_0 > -Ty_S$ and the inequality in (2.18) requires $\omega_0 > -\frac{T(\hat{\kappa}y_N - y_S)}{\hat{\kappa}-1} < -Ty_N$. Since lifetime income cannot exceed Ty_S in the South and Ty_N in the North, the constraint on initial wealth is implied by the terminal condition $\omega_T = 0$. ∎

Proof of Proposition 2.2.5 If $z_2 > z_1$, from Proposition 2.2.4 this implies $V_R(z_1) > V_S(z_1) \Rightarrow V_R(z_1) > V_N(z_1) \Rightarrow z_1 > z_3$. If $z_3 < z_1$, from Proposition 2.2.4 this implies $V_N(z_1) < V_R(z_1) \Rightarrow$

$V_S(z_1) < V_R(z_1) \Rightarrow z_2 > z_1$. The last statement of Proposition 2.2.5 follows from similar reasoning. ∎

Derivation of z_2 and z_3 when $\gamma = 0.5$ Substituting for σ in (2.9) using (2.7) and setting $\gamma = 0.5$ it follows

$$0.25(\hat{\kappa}-1)^2 z_2^2 - T(0.5y_S + 0.5\hat{\kappa}y_N - \hat{\kappa}y_S)(\hat{\kappa}-1)z_2 = T^2\left[\hat{\kappa}y_S(y_N - y_S)(\hat{\kappa}-1) - 0.25(\hat{\kappa}y_N - y_S)^2\right].$$

Complete the square to obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\left(z_2 - \frac{T(0.5y_S + 0.5\hat{\kappa}y_N - \hat{\kappa}y_S)}{0.5(\hat{\kappa}-1)}\right)^2 &= T^2\left[\frac{\hat{\kappa}y_S(y_N - y_S)(\hat{\kappa}-1) - 0.25(\hat{\kappa}y_N - y_S)^2}{0.25(\hat{\kappa}-1)^2}\right] \\ &\qquad + T^2\left[\frac{(0.5y_S + 0.5\hat{\kappa}y_N - \hat{\kappa}y_S)^2}{0.25(\hat{\kappa}-1)^2}\right] \\ &= 0.\end{aligned}$$

Therefore $z_2 = T\left[\frac{\hat{\kappa}(y_N - y_S)}{\hat{\kappa}-1} - y_S\right]$. Similarly, substituting for σ in (2.10) using (2.7) and setting $\gamma = 0.5$ it follows

$$0.25(\hat{\kappa}-1)^2 z_3^2 + T(0.5y_S + (0.5\hat{\kappa}-1)y_N)(\hat{\kappa}-1)z_3 = T^2\left[y_N(y_N - y_S)(\hat{\kappa}-1) - 0.25(\hat{\kappa}y_N - y_S)^2\right].$$

Complete the square to obtain

$$\begin{aligned}\left(z_3 + \frac{T[0.5y_S + (0.5\hat{\kappa}-1)y_N]}{0.5(\hat{\kappa}-1)}\right)^2 &= T^2\left[\frac{y_N(y_N - y_S)(\hat{\kappa}-1) - 0.25(\hat{\kappa}y_N - y_S)^2}{0.25(\hat{\kappa}-1)^2}\right] \\ &\qquad + T^2\left[\frac{[0.5y_S + (0.5\hat{\kappa}-1)y_N]^2}{0.25(\hat{\kappa}-1)^2}\right] \\ &= 0.\end{aligned}$$

Therefore $z_3 = -T\left[y_N - \frac{y_N - y_S}{\hat{\kappa}-1}\right]$. ∎

Proof of Proposition 2.2.6 It is easiest to show $z_2 > z_1$ in the special case $\gamma = 0.5$. From (2.8) and (2.11), $z_2 > z_1$ if and only if

$$(\hat{\kappa}-1)(y_N - y_S) > 0,$$

which holds for all $\hat{\kappa} > 1$, $y_N > y_S$. In the general case where $\gamma \in (0,1)$, $z_2 > z_1$ if

$$[\sigma + (T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}]^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}}\left[\sigma(\hat{\kappa}^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} - 1) + T\right] - T^{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}}\hat{\kappa}^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} > 0.$$

The last part of Proposition 2.2.6 follows from Proposition 2.2.5. ∎

Proof of Proposition 2.2.7 Again it is easiest to show this for the special case $\gamma = 0.5$. The switching location strategy is optimal if and only if $z_2 > \omega_0$ and $z_3 < \omega_0$, which from (2.11) and (2.12) requires

$$max \left\{ \left(2 - \frac{y_N}{y_S}\right) \hat{\kappa} - 1 + \frac{(\hat{\kappa}-1)\omega_0}{Ty_S}, (2-\hat{\kappa})\frac{y_N}{y_S} - 1 - \frac{(\hat{\kappa}-1)\omega_0}{Ty_S} \right\} < 0.$$

To see what this implies for $\hat{\kappa}$ and $\frac{y_N}{y_S}$, set the two arguments of the max function equal to get: $\frac{y_N}{y_S} - \hat{\kappa} = \frac{(\hat{\kappa}-1)\omega_0}{Ty_S} \equiv x^*$. Notice x^* is increasing in ω_0. Consider now three cases depending on ω_0. First, when $\omega_0 = 0$, the two arguments of the max function are mirror images in $\frac{y_N}{y_S}$ and $\hat{\kappa}$. Therefore, for switching to take place, $\frac{y_N}{y_S}$ and $\hat{\kappa}$ need to be close enough, that is $\left(\frac{y_N}{y_S} - \hat{\kappa}\right)$ close to $x^* = 0$. Substituting $\frac{y_N}{y_S} = \hat{\kappa}$ into the max function shows that the function is negative and, hence, switching is optimal for all $\hat{\kappa} > 1$, $y_N > y_S$. If $\frac{y_N}{y_S} < \hat{\kappa}$, then the first argument of the max function dominates and switching requires $\left(2 - \frac{y_N}{y_S}\right)\hat{\kappa} < 1$, that is $\frac{y_N}{y_S}$ large enough and $\hat{\kappa} - \frac{y_N}{y_S}$ small enough. If $y_N/y_S > \hat{\kappa}$, then the second argument of the max function dominates and switching requires $(2-\hat{\kappa})\frac{y_N}{y_S} < 1$, that is $\hat{\kappa}$ large enough and $\frac{y_N}{y_S} - \hat{\kappa}$ small enough. Second, when $\omega_0 > 0$, then x^* is positive and $\frac{y_N}{y_S} - \hat{\kappa}$ must not get too far away from this positive x^* for switching to occur. Third, when $\omega_0 < 0$, then x^* is negative and $\frac{y_N}{y_S} - \hat{\kappa}$ must not get too far away from this negative x^* for switching to occur.

For the general case $\gamma \in (0,1)$, numerical solution suggests the proposition still holds. ∎

Proof of Proposition 2.2.8 We will show that $\lim_{\gamma\to 0} z_2 = +\infty$ and $\lim_{\gamma\to 0} z_3 = -Ty_N$. From equation (2.7) divide the numerator and denominator by $\hat{\kappa}$ and take the limit to get

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim_{\gamma\to 0} \sigma &= \lim_{\gamma\to 0} \frac{\left[(1-\gamma)y_N - (1-\frac{\gamma}{\hat{\kappa}})y_S - \gamma(1-\frac{1}{\hat{\kappa}})\frac{\omega_0}{T}\right] T}{(y_N - y_S)(1-\frac{1}{\hat{\kappa}})} \\
&= T,
\end{aligned}$$

because $\lim_{\gamma\to 0} \hat{\kappa} = +\infty$. This is not a surprising result, when $\gamma = 0$ utility is linear in consumption so the individual optimally spends almost all his time in the North where income is higher, he saves and only consumes when in the South, which is just one period. Now we want to find the limit of the term $[\sigma + (T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}]^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}}$. Using equation (2.7) we have

$$[\sigma + (T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}]^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} = \left[\frac{T\gamma\left(\hat{\kappa}y_N - y_S + (\hat{\kappa}-1)\frac{\omega_0}{T}\right)}{(y_N - y_S)}\right]^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}}.$$

The limit of the term in square brackets is determined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\lim_{\gamma\to 0} \frac{\left[\hat{\kappa} y_N - y_S + (\hat{\kappa}-1)\frac{\omega_0}{T}\right]}{1/\gamma} &= \frac{+\infty}{+\infty} \\
&= \lim_{\gamma\to 0} \left[\frac{-\frac{1}{\gamma^2}\left(y_N + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right)\hat{\kappa}\log\left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa\right)}{-\frac{1}{\gamma^2}} \right] \\
&= +\infty,
\end{aligned}
$$

where the second equality applies L'Hôpital's rule. Using this result we can show $\lim_{\gamma\to 0}\left[\sigma + (T-\sigma)\hat{\kappa}\right]^{\frac{\gamma}{1-\gamma}} = \frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa$ by taking the logarithm and applying L'Hôpital's rule as follows

$$
\begin{aligned}
\lim_{\gamma\to 0} \frac{\log\left[\sigma + (T-\sigma)\kappa^{\frac{1-\gamma}{\gamma}}\right]}{\frac{1-\gamma}{\gamma}} &= \frac{+\infty}{+\infty} \\
&= \lim_{\gamma\to 0} \frac{\left[\frac{1}{\gamma} + \frac{\left(y_N+\frac{\omega_0}{T}\right)\hat{\kappa}\log\left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa\right)\left(-\frac{1}{\gamma^2}\right)}{\left[\hat{\kappa}y_N - y_S + (\hat{\kappa}-1)\frac{\omega_0}{T}\right]}\right]}{\left(-\frac{1}{\gamma^2}\right)} \\
&= \lim_{\gamma\to 0} \left[-\gamma + \frac{\log\left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa\right)}{1 - \left[\frac{y_S + \frac{\omega_0}{T}}{\left(y_N + \frac{\omega_0}{T}\right)\hat{\kappa}}\right]} \right] \\
&= \log\left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa\right).
\end{aligned}
$$

Now the limits of z_2 and z_3 follow immediately

$$
\begin{aligned}
\lim_{\gamma\to 0} z_2 &= \frac{T\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa(y_N - y_S)}{\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa - \frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa} = +\infty \\
\lim_{\gamma\to 0} z_3 &= -\frac{Ty_N\left(\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa - 1\right)}{\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa - 1} = -Ty_N
\end{aligned}
$$

For completeness, it is easy to show that $\lim_{\gamma\to 0} z_3 < \lim_{\gamma\to 0} z_1 < \lim_{\gamma\to 0} z_2$, $\forall y_N > y_S$, $\hat{\kappa} > 1$ since [20]

$$
\lim_{\gamma\to 0} z_1 = \frac{T\left(y_N - \frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa y_S\right)}{\frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa - 1}.
$$

Finally, from the homogeneity of degree $1-\gamma$ in consumption assumption of the utility function, we have $u_{cc}c = -\gamma u_c$, so the utility function exhibits constant relative risk-aversion $-\frac{u_{cc}c}{u_c} = \gamma$ and the intertemporal elasticity of substitution equals $1/\gamma$. ∎

[20] Note that $\hat{\kappa} > 1 \Rightarrow \frac{P_N}{P_S}\kappa > 1$ for $\gamma = 0$.

Chapter 3

Place Attachment, Job Search and Migration: a Structural Estimation

> "There is for virtually everyone a deep association with and consciousness of the places where we were born and grew up, where we live now, or where we have had particularly moving experiences."
> - Edward Relph (1976, p.43) "*Place and Placelessness*"

3.1 Introduction

The emotional attachment a person feels towards the place (or area) he or she inhabits is often mentioned as an important obstacle to migration; however, it has rarely been studied empirically.[1,2] The term 'place attachment' originates

[1] We define migration as a change in the place of his or her main residence for a period of at least a year. This is consistent with the United Nation's definition of a migrant.

[2] A number of theoretical papers on the determinants of migration assume utility depends on place attachment in some form. Most of these study return migration (see, for example, Hill (1987), Djajic and Milbourne (1988), Raffelhschen (1992), Dustmann (2003), Mesnard (2004), Yang (2006), Dustmann and Weiss (2007)). To generate an incentive for return migration, these papers assume

from psychology. It refers to the emotional bonds and feelings one has with an area. These bonds typically form and develop through spending time in a place, and are directly related to practical considerations such as social networks, a familiarity with surroundings and amenities. A number of papers have found distance-to-destination to have a large negative effect on the probability of migration to that destination (see, for example, Sjaastad (1962)). The consensus is that the monetary costs of moving would have to be implausibly large to explain this. Therefore, the literature has tended to attribute the adverse effect of distance on migration to either increasing (with distance) information costs or increasing (with distance) 'psychic' costs (Schwartz, 1973). In addition to the costs associated with distance, it seems likely that there is a fixed cost (independent of distance) of leaving the place that one currently resides. That is, place attachment determines the number of persons at risk of migration as well as the choice among potential destinations, where the latter is conditional on migration. Since place attachment is – by its psychological nature – largely unobservable, we know very little about its level and variation across individuals and time. The purpose of this chapter is, therefore, to examine how the component of place attachment that is independent of distance-to-destination is formed and, to estimate its variation in the population of the United States using panel data on interstate migration.

Economically, it is crucial that we understand and quantify place attachment if we are to better forecast the volume and timing of migration. Indeed, the number of people at risk of migration critically depends on place attachment. Data from the U.S. Current Population Survey, 1999-2011, shows that the numbers that migrate each year are significant. The first row of **Table 3.1** displays the percent of persons that moved in the last year, by type of migration. On aver-

utility is non-separable in consumption and place attachment, implying place attachment affects the marginal utility of consumption (and possibly leisure too). In contrast, we assume utility is linear and separable in income and place attachment.

age, each year around seven percent move within a county, two percent move across county borders within a state, two percent move across state boundaries, and 0.4 percent move from abroad. There are several other reasons why policy makers would want to quantify place attachment. First, proponents of migration point to migration as a valve for the labour market: in bad times – when there is unemployment – migrants tend to leave and in good times – when labour demand exceeds supply – there tends to be immigration. Place attachment is an obstacle to this. Clearly then we would like to know the distribution of place attachment in the population. In particular, what percentage are at risk of moving for a given change in economic conditions? Second, we would like to know the time (or duration) dependence of place attachment. Conditional on migration, theoretically it is unclear whether place attachment will increase or decrease with duration in the destination. Intuitively there is a trade-off between homesickness (from leaving the source) on the one hand and assimilation (into the destination) on the other. Ultimately it is an empirical question. Estimates of the duration-dependence of place attachment will help to determine how long immigrants are expected to stay. A related point is that the well-known negative relationship between age and the probability of migration may in fact be proxying for the effect of length of stay on place attachment.[3] Indeed, since age and duration (or length of stay) are highly correlated, it is likely that the estimates of the effect of age on migration are partially capturing the effect of place attachment too. Third, it is often suggested that migration is the best way to reduce poverty. This may be true, but reducing poverty through migration may not increase welfare if place attachment is strong. Therefore, if place attachment is found to be high, governments

[3] It is well-known that the probability of migration falls with age (Greenwood, 1975). The explanation of this from the human capital theory of migration is that migration is an investment and the young have a longer expected remaining life to yield the higher annual returns that migration may bring (Becker, 1964). Furthermore, as Becker (1964) points out, the early years are discounted less so it pays to not delay. However, there are many ways of theoretically getting the result that migration decreases with age. One could argue that the costs (both psychic and transport costs) increase with age because family size, home ownership and non-transferable experience tend to increase with age (Gallaway, 1969).

may want to consider policies that encourage the movement of jobs-to-workers rather than the movement of workers-to-jobs.

This chapter can broadly be split into two parts. The first part is theoretical. We present a structural model of optimal migration where the incentive to migrate comes from the desire for higher income. More specifically, each period individuals search potential destinations for jobs. Accepting a job offer from a destination necessarily implies migration to that destination. One of the main contributions of this chapter is to extend the standard economic job search model to allow for search in many destinations.[4] To extend the model to $J \geq 2$ destinations we use extreme value theory to pin down the distribution of the maximum value from migration and the probability that each destination offers the highest value. In each period, individuals search all destinations simultaneously. Search results in an income offer from each destination (which is drawn from the known destination-specific income offer distribution) and he or she optimally decides whether to accept the highest offer (net of migration costs). Rejecting the highest offer (net of migration costs) requires staying in the source for another period; accepting the highest offer requires migration to the destination that made the offer. We consider two costs of migration: (1) the costs of relinquishing the component of place attachment that is independent of distance, and (2) the costs of moving that are dependent on distance-to-destination. In this way we capture the idea that there is a cost of not living in the place one is attached to, and there is also a cost that depends on how far away one is from that place. Hereafter, we will use 'place attachment' to refer to the cost that is independent of distance-to-destination; and 'moving costs' to refer to the distance dependent costs.

The optimal strategy of the individual is a reservation rule; that is, the highest income offer (net of migration costs) is accepted if it exceeds that individual's

[4]The canonical search models assume search within a single labour market and most models of migration assume just two regions – a source and a destination.

reservation income. The reservation income is shown to be a function of current and future values of place attachment, income and regional economic conditions. The model yields a structural equation for the destination-specific probability of migration. A key feature of sequential search models is the option value of waiting for a better income offer. In our model, waiting affects place attachment too.

It seems natural to use a job search framework to study migration for several reasons. First, a number of papers have proposed job search as the primary reason for migration.[5] Second, the migration decision is characterised by imperfect information and uncertainty.[6] Third, the migration decision is sequential.[7] Moreover, a sequential model is key to estimating the effect of duration-dependent place attachment on the probability of migration. Our model makes two additional assumptions. First, job search is the (only) reason for migration. Second, job search precedes migration; that is, migration is a by-product of accepting a job offer from a destination region.

Importantly, these two assumptions are not removed from reality. Since 1999 the U.S. Current Population Survey has asked respondents their primary reason for moving if they changed their place of residence in the last year. **Table 3.1** displays the reason for moving by type of migration for all years 1999-2011. Since our empirical estimation is for interstate migration, we will concentrate on the fourth column. For interstate migration, more than 40 percent gave job-related reasons. Of these, a mere 11 percent said they were looking for work while 76 percent had a job in-hand prior to migration; that is, job search precedes migra-

[5]See, for example, Schwartz (1976), McCall and McCall (1987), Herzog Jr et al. (1993), Ortega (2000), Basker (2003).

[6]The seminal contributions of Todaro (1969) and Harris and Todaro (1970) realised the importance of uncertainty in their studies of rural-urban migration in developing countries.

[7]Search models were developed to deal with situations where income-maximising agents make sequential, discrete choices under imperfect information. Indeed, it is imperfect information and, hence, the probabilistic formulation that keeps the standard sequential job search model tractable.

TABLE 3.1

REASON FOR MIGRATION, BY MIGRATION TYPE, 1999-2011

	Moved within county	*Moved within state, different county*	*Moved between states*	*Moved from abroad*
Percent of population	7.1	2.1	2.2	0.4
Reason for moving (percent of movers)				
Job-related:	8.3	26.5	40.7	46.4
New job	2.2	13.8	28.6	24.9
Looking for work	0.8	2.7	4.4	11.8
Easier commute	3.8	7.0	2.5	1.2
Retired	0.3	0.7	1.5	0.7
Other job-related	1.2	2.3	3.7	7.8
Housing-related	59.4	35.1	20.0	6.9
Family-related	26.8	27.3	25.7	25.4
Other	5.7	11.2	13.7	21.2

Source: Author's calculations from IPUMS-CPS data.
Notes: The sample includes all individuals aged 18 and over. The data is pooled for the survey years 1999-2011. CPS sampling weights are not used. Rows may not sum to 100 percent due to rounding.

tion.[8]

In the second half of the chapter we estimate the structural model for individual-level panel data on the length of time (or duration) spent without interruption in a U.S. state. The individual duration data is from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics. The length of stay in a particular U.S. state ends if interstate migration takes place.[9] The structural model is parameterised in the following way. We specify place attachment as a function of two components: an innate (that is, independent of duration) component which takes on a distribution with $K \geq 2$ mass points of support representing individual heterogeneity; and a duration-dependent component that is common to all individuals. The cost of moving is

[8]A job in-hand is the sum of the 'new job' and 'easier commute' fields.

[9]Our choice to study interstate migration rather than any other geographic identifier requires some justification. First, place attachment in our structural model of job search makes sense only if accepting a job in a destination requires migration and, more specifically, rules out commuting. The distances between U.S. states largely prevent commuting, whereas any finer level of geographic identifiers (for example, counties) may not. Second, our need for panel data on individual location choices prohibits an analysis of international migration. Furthermore, international migration is heavily regulated (with some notable exceptions such as the European Union) and so place attachment is not the only obstacle and in some cases not even the most important. Finally, the U.S. state appears to strike the right balance between a clear identity (and hence, place attachment) and sample size.

assumed to be a function of a constant term and the distance-to-destination.

Paying close attention to how our sample is generated, we estimate the search model for the unknown parameters of interest using maximum likelihood. In order to mitigate omitted variable bias, we control for a number of variables that have been found to affect migration in the literature, including age, gender, race, marital status and education. The estimation is a nested problem: the inner loop of the optimisation routine solves – for given parameter values – the differential equation for the reservation income; the outer loop uses the reservation income to compute the likelihood of observing our sample of durations and updates the parameter values. The algorithm stops when the likelihood of observing the data is maximised.

The structural approach to estimating place attachment has a number of benefits. First, the estimates are grounded in economic search theory, of which one of the key insights is that the current reservation value for migration is directly influenced by future values of the reservation value. For example, if place attachment is expected to rise with duration spent in the current state, then this will increase the future reservation value and, in turn, the current reservation value for migration. Second, in the structural model place attachment is measured in the same units as income. This helps with interpreting the parameter estimates because they are income-equivalent. For comparison, we also present reduced-form estimates.

Our results are rather surprising. While our reduced-form estimates suggest that place attachment is increasing in the length of stay in a U.S. state, our structural estimates suggest the opposite. Furthermore, this is true for both the sample of individuals that reside in the state they grew-up in as well as the sample of individuals that live in a state other than the one they grew-up in. More research is needed to verify whether the structural estimates can be relied upon.

This chapter is most closely related to the literature on job search and migration. The findings from early studies of spatial job search are that personal unemployment significantly increases the probability of outmigration and, in addition, there is some evidence to suggest regional unemployment encourages outmigration too (see Herzog Jr et al. (1993) for a survey). Rogerson and MacKinnon (1981), Pickles and Rogerson (1984) and McCall and McCall (1987) were the first papers to apply formal job search theory to the study of migration.[10] These papers assume a stationary wage offer distribution in a destination, whereas we allow this to vary over time. Moreover, they do not estimate their models. Kennan and Walker (2003) is similar to our work in the sense that their focus is on the estimation of a structural model of migration where the incentive for migration is expected income. However, they are interested in quantitatively showing that regional income differentials matter for migration decisions, which they find is the case. In contrast, we are concerned with estimating place attachment.[11,12] This chapter is also related to the huge literature on the theory and estimation of job search models.[13] Finally, our work also belongs to the literature on the estimation of dynamic structural discrete choice models.[14]

The remainder of the chapter is organised as follows. In section 3.2 we present a sequential search model of migration choice under uncertainty. The section

[10]For other related theoretical contributions see Miron (1978) for an early attempt to apply job search theory to migration; Coulson et al. (2001) who study job search for rural-urban migration when commuting is permitted; and Ortega (2000) who uses a job search framework to identify a mechanism through which natives gain from immigration.

[11]Kennan and Walker (2003) assume migration precedes job search. We, however, assume that job search precedes migration. Also their methodology is different. They estimate a dynamic discrete choice model via solving the dynamic programming problem directly with the computer. In order to do this for 5o U.S. states they have to heavily discretise the wage distribution, which we do not.

[12]See also Topel (1986), Fahr and Sunde (2002) and Basker (2003) for empirical studies of job search and migration.

[13]See Lippman and McCall (1976) and Rogerson et al. (2005) for surveys of job search and, for the estimation of search models using duration of unemployment data, see Lancaster (1979), Flinn and Heckman (1982), Van Den Berg (1990).

[14]See Eckstein and Wolpin (1989), Rust (1994), Keane and Wolpin (2009) and Aguirregabiria and Mira (2010) for excellent surveys.

culminates in a structural equation for the migration (or hazard) rate and its associated distribution for length of stay (or duration) as a function of place attachment, personal circumstances and regional labour market conditions. Section 3.3 describes the data, details the estimation of the model and explains the results. Finally Section 3.4 concludes.

3.2 The Model

The model has its foundations in job search theory. Time is continuous and indexed by t. We define a 'spell' for an individual to be the time during which he or she is continuously resident in a particular region.[15] We use 'spell duration' to refer to the length of time spent in a spell. For ease of exposition we assume the spell start date is $t = 1$ such that time and spell duration coincide.[16] Individuals work until (exogenous) time $T < \infty$, at which point the individual retires yielding zero utility.[17] Individuals are subject to a possibility of death that follows a Poisson process with death rate parameter ϕ.[18] The economy consists of $J + 1 < \infty$ regions indexed by j.

Individuals inelastically supply one unit of labour in a short time interval δt in return for income. Let i denote the current region. At time t an individual in region i has (labour) income $y_{it} \geq 0$. This income evolves over time in response to changing labour market conditions in region i and individual circumstances. We take the evolution of individual income in region i as exogenous.[19] In addition,

[15]Hence, migration from the source region and subsequent return migration to the source are treated as two distinct spells in the source.

[16]Our working definition of a migrant is a person who changes his or her region of residence for a period of at least a year; hence, a spell starts at $d = 1$.

[17]Therefore, we do not consider the migration choices of retired individuals.

[18]Therefore, in a small time interval δt, the probability of death is $\phi\delta t$. Death yields zero utility.

[19]In other words, we do not allow the individual to have any influence on his income in region i. If, for example, an individual is observed changing jobs within region i then this is assumed to be down to nature and not the result of an additional optimality condition by the individual. Although job search within a region is clearly important, we justify its omission here through our

at time t the individual is assumed to receive utility from place attachment to the current region equal to κ_t.[20] We think of place attachment, κ_t, as capturing the non-pecuniary value of residence in the current region and is typically positive when the individual has family ties, established social networks and a familiarity with surroundings in the region.

Individuals may search for income offers in other regions $j \neq i$. Search is assumed to be costless so every individual continuously searches the J possible destination regions – in other words, all individuals would migrate to region $j \neq i$ if the income offer in region j is high enough.[21] It is expected that search returns a set of J destination income offers – exactly one from each of the J potential destination regions – per unit of time.[22] An income offer at time t expires at time $t + \delta t$; that is, there is no recall of offers and, hence, an income offer from destination $j \neq i$ reflects current labour market conditions in region j. Individuals have imperfect information concerning the offer they will receive from region $j \neq i$ prior to search. We assume that an individual only knows the distribution of income offers in region j at time t, $F_{Y_{jt}}(x) = \Pr(Y_{jt} < x)$, where Y_{jt} is the (non-negative) continuous random variable for the income offer in region j at time t.[23] Income draws from destination j are independent over time. The income offer distribution in region j at time t, $F_{Y_{jt}}$, includes the probability of an offer of unemployment and receipt of unemployment insurance. The individual optimally chooses whether to stay in region i or accept an offer from a destination region

desire to focus on migration.

[20]Notice that we allow for κ to be time (or duration) dependent. κ is only received in region i so it does not need a subscript i.

[21]This assumption is convenient since it allows us to focus on the migration decision. If, however, search was costly then not everyone may find it worthwhile to search and we would need another optimality condition for search in addition to the optimality condition for migration.

[22]The number of full sets of income offers that are received is assumed to follow a Poisson process with unitary rate parameter, such that one full set of income offers is expected per unit of time.

[23]In the empirical analysis in section 3.3 we estimate the distribution of income in region j at time t conditional on age and educational attainment.

$j \neq i$ and, if the latter, chooses among destination offers.[24] Migration occurs if the individual accepts an income offer from any destination $j \neq i$.

Let V_{it} denote the present discounted value of being resident in region i at time t, and V_{ijt} the random variable for the present discounted value of migration from region i to region j at time t.[25] Individuals take as given the time paths of the key exogenous variables $\{y_{it}, \kappa_t, F_{Y_{jt}}; \forall t, j \neq i\}$; or, alternatively, the individual is assumed to correctly predict the future values of these exogenous variables. In a short time interval δt, an individual in region i at time t with income y_{it} receives utility $(y_{it} + \kappa_t)\delta t$.[26] With probability $(1 - \phi\delta t)$ the individual survives to time $t + \delta t$ where, with probability $1.\delta t$, the individual chooses to either accept or reject the highest destination offer and, with probability $(1 - 1.\delta t)$, no set of offers arrive. Therefore, the value of being resident in region i at time t is given by the Bellman equation

$$V_{it} = (y_{it} + \kappa_t)\delta t + \frac{(1 - \phi\delta t)}{(1 + r\delta t)} \left[\delta t E \max \left\{ \max_{j \neq i} \{V_{ij,t+\delta t}\}, V_{i,t+\delta t} \right\} \right. \\ \left. + (1 - \delta t) V_{i,t+\delta t} \right], \tag{3.1}$$

where $r > 0$ is the rate of time preference and E is the mathematical expectation. Multiplying by $\frac{1+r\delta t}{\delta t}$ and taking the limit as δt tends to zero yields

$$(r + \phi)V_{it} = y_{it} + \kappa_t + E \max \left\{ \max_{j \neq i} \{V_{ijt}\} - V_{it}, 0 \right\} + \dot{V}_{it}, \tag{3.2}$$

where $\dot{V}_{it} \equiv \frac{\partial V_{it}}{\partial t}$.

[24] That is, the regions are mutually exclusive.

[25] V_{ijt} is a random variable because it will be a function of the income offer distribution in destination j from which the individual draws.

[26] The assumption that utility is linear in income y and place attachment κ requires some explanation. Assuming there exists complete (Arrow-Debreu) markets, maximising utility – for a risk-averse individual – is equivalent to maximising the sum of income and place attachment and then smoothing per-period utility.

3.2.1 The Migration Decision

Now consider the individual's choice whether to migrate or not at time t. To this end, we need to write the value of migration from region i to j at time t, V_{ijt}. We assume a fraction $\widehat{c}_{ij} > 0$ of the income offer in destination j covers the (distance-dependent) moving costs from region i to j.[27] In the empirical section, $\widehat{c}_{ij}$ will be a function of the distance between i and j.[28] Finally, we assume that migration is an absorbing state; that is, there is no opportunity to move again post-migration from region i.[29] Then,

$$\begin{aligned} V_{ijt} &= \frac{Y_{jt}}{R_{jt}} - \widehat{c}_{ij} Y_{jt} \\ &\equiv \frac{Y_{jt}}{R_{jt} c_{ijt}}, \end{aligned} \tag{3.3}$$

[27]Note that $\widehat{c}_{ij}$ does not include the cost of relinquishing place attachment, which is captured by κ. A moving cost that is proportional to the income offer helps with tractability; more specifically, it yields a closed-form solution for the probability of choosing destination j conditional on migration (see equation 3.10). Its analogy in trade theory is an iceberg cost of moving goods between trade partners. However, in our migration context (and since later we will take the model to the data) it needs some justification why moving costs are proportional to the income offer. The assumption requires two leaps of faith. First, for a given individual, regions with (on average) lower income offers also have lower moving costs – holding distance constant. In support of this one may argue along the lines of different regional price levels (although, if so, then clearly it would be better to make $\widehat{c}_{ij}$ a function of the price level in destination j instead of assuming proportionality to the income offer). Second, within a destination region, a person that draws a low income offer has a lower cost of moving than an otherwise identical person that draws a high income offer. One may argue that high earners tend to spend more on moving but then one may expect them to yield some utility from this higher expenditure. Nonetheless, among others Borjas (1987) makes the assumption that migration costs are proportional to income.

[28]We could allow c_{ij} to be individual-specific. In particular, we could control for whether the individual owned his or her own house in region i as well as controlling for individual-specific information frictions. Information frictions may be eased by social networks (for example, relatives residing in destination j) and whether the individual has previously resided in the region. Our empirical estimation could be extended in this direction.

[29]This additional assumption is perhaps not as restrictive as first may seem. In the empirical section, at time t, future income in current region i is forecast out to age 64 conditional on individual experience and education. Conditional on migration to destination j, the future income stream in destination j is forecast out to age 64 by applying the (region-specific) growth rate and return to experience to the income draw at time t. Any subsequent migration due to unforecastable events will not affect the migration decision at time t. We should, however, be concerned about the effect of additional migration beyond time t on the value of migration at time t that is both forecastable and not captured by the region-specific return to experience.

where $1/R_{jt} \equiv \int_t^T e^{-(r+\phi-g_{jt})(\tau-t)} d\tau = \frac{1-\exp[-(r+\phi-g_{jt})(T-t)]}{r+\phi-g_{jt}}$ is the expected present discounted value of one dollar of income in destination j at time t; g_{jt} is the expected (constant) growth rate of income in destination j from time t to time T (which combines the effects of regional growth and the regional return to experience); and $c_{ijt} \equiv \frac{1}{1-\hat{c}_{ij}R_{jt}}$. Notice that the present value factor $1/R_{jt}$ captures precisely the human capital theory explanation for why migration rates fall with age; that is, the young experience a longer period of returns from migration and the one-off moving costs are spread over a larger number of years (Becker, 1964).

In deciding whether to migrate or not, the individual only considers the highest present value income offer – net of the cost of moving – from the set of J destination offers. Let $V_{i-,t} \equiv \max_{j \neq i}\{V_{ijt}\}$ denote the random variable for the maximum present value income offer. Since the value of migration to region j, V_{ijt}, is increasing in the income offer in region j, and staying an additional instant of time in region i at time t, V_{it}, is independent of the income draw in region j, the solution to the individual maximisation problem is a unique reservation value for $V_{i-,t}$, call it $v^*_{i-,t}$, satisfying

$$v^*_{i-,t} = V_{it},$$

such that the individual migrates from region i if she receives an income offer with present value that exceeds $v^*_{i-,t}$ and stays in region i otherwise. Substituting this reservation value into equation (3.2) yields the following non-linear first-order differential equation for the reservation value (or present value of income net of moving cost) at time t,[30]

$$\frac{\partial v^*_{i-,t}}{\partial t} = (r+\phi)v^*_{i-,t} - y_{it} - \kappa_t - E\max\left\{\max_{j\neq i}\left\{\frac{Y_{jt}}{R_{jt}c_{ijt}}\right\} - v^*_{i-,t}, 0\right\}, \quad (3.4)$$

[30] See Van Den Berg (1990) for a proof that this non-stationary case has a unique solution for the reservation value.

where recall that Y_{jt} is the random variable for the income offer in region j at time t.

3.2.2 The Choice Between Destinations

The random variable for the value of migration from region i to region j at time t, V_{ijt}, has distribution function

$$\begin{aligned} F_{V_{ijt}}(v) &\equiv \Pr(V_{ijt} \leq v) \\ &= \Pr(Y_{jt} \leq vR_{jt}c_{ijt}) \\ &= F_{Y_{jt}}(vR_{jt}c_{ijt}). \end{aligned} \tag{3.5}$$

The maximum offer value $V_{i-,t}$ has distribution function

$$\begin{aligned} F_{V_{i-,t}}(v) &= 1 - \Pr(V_{i-,t} > v) \\ &= 1 - [1 - \prod_{j \neq i} F_{V_{ijt}}(v)], \end{aligned} \tag{3.6}$$

where the second equality uses the fact that $\Pr(V_{i-,t} > v)$ is one minus the probability that all $\{V_{ijt}; j \neq i\}$ are less than or equal to v and $\{Y_{jt}; j = 1, ..., J\}$ are assumed independent across j for all t. It is common to assume that the distribution of income in region j at time t, $F_{Y_{jt}}$, is Lognormal. However, under a Lognormal distribution the expression for $F_{V_{i-,t}}$ is complicated. There is, however, a distribution for Y_{jt} that leads to a tractable expression: the Fréchet (or type II extreme value) distribution,

$$F_{Y_{jt}}(x) = \exp(-A_{jt}x^{-\alpha}), \tag{3.7}$$

where $A_{jt} > 0$ is a location parameter specific to region j at time t and $\alpha > 1$ is a shape parameter common to all regions.[31,32] Since ultimately we will take the model to the data, the reader may be worried about the appropriateness of the Fréchet distribution for income. **Figure 3.1** plots the Fréchet density (dashed line) and the Lognormal density (solid line) for two different sets of parameter values.[33] Casual eye-balling of the two densities reveals that they look very similar – both are bell-shaped. The main difference is that the Fréchet has a fatter right-tail than the lognormal, but they are close.[34] Moreover, it is unclear how much individuals know or care about the tail of the distribution – perhaps the tails need to be fat but their precise shape may not be important. **Figure 3.2** plots synthetic data drawn from a Fréchet distribution and fits a Lognormal to the synthetic Fréchet, first by maximum likelihood and then by minimising the Kolmogorov-Smirnov statistic.[35] Both the fitted Lognormal distributions are close to the Fréchet and, minimising the Kolmogorov-Smirnov statistic provides

---

[31] Note the support of the distribution is $[0, \infty)$. We restrict α to be greater than one so that the first moment is finite. The expectation is,

$$\begin{aligned} E(Y_{jt}) &= \int_0^\infty x\alpha A_{jt} x^{-\alpha-1} \exp(-A_{jt}x^{-\alpha})dx \\ &= A_{jt}^{1/\alpha} \int_0^\infty z^{-1/\alpha} \exp(-z)dz \\ &= A_{jt}^{1/\alpha} \Gamma\left(\frac{\alpha-1}{\alpha}\right), \end{aligned} \tag{3.8}$$

where Γ is the Gamma function $\Gamma(x) = \int_0^\infty u^{x-1}\exp(-u)du$. Recall $\alpha > 1$, hence $\frac{\alpha-1}{\alpha} \in (0,1)$. Note $\lim_{\alpha\to\infty} \Gamma\left(\frac{\alpha-1}{\alpha}\right) = 1$ and $\lim_{\alpha\to 1} \Gamma\left(\frac{\alpha-1}{\alpha}\right) = \infty$. Clearly the expected income is increasing in A_j.

[32] Only the Fréchet distribution leads to an extreme value distribution for the value of migration to the best alternative region (see Eaton and Kortum (2002) for an analogous use of the Fréchet distribution in the trade of goods).

[33] Both distributions have two parameters: a location and scale parameter. To construct **Figure 3.1**, we first fitted a Fréchet to a simulated Lognormal by maximum likelihood; however, maximum likelihood tended to be sensitive to the tails and so visually it did not give a good fit. In the end we simply chose parameter values by trial and error using the graphs and our eyes to judge.

[34] Kleiber and Kotz (2003) survey the literature on the distribution of income and find that although there is some evidence in support of log-normality, it is by no means perfect and in some cases other distributions achieve a better fit. However, the Fréchet is not considered.

[35] Minimising the Kolmogorov-Smirnov statistic for fitting an empirical distribution to a theoretical one is arguably better (for our purposes) than maximum likelihood because Kolmogorov-Smirnov looks at the difference between the cumulative distribution functions and as such 'overfits' the middle of the distribution. We discuss this issue in the empirical section.

a better visual fit than maximum likelihood since the former 'over-fits' the middle of the distribution.

FIGURE 3.1

DENSITY OF A FRÉCHET AND LOGNORMAL DISTRIBUTION

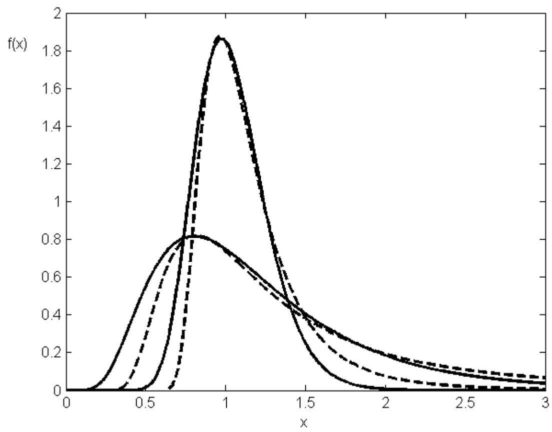
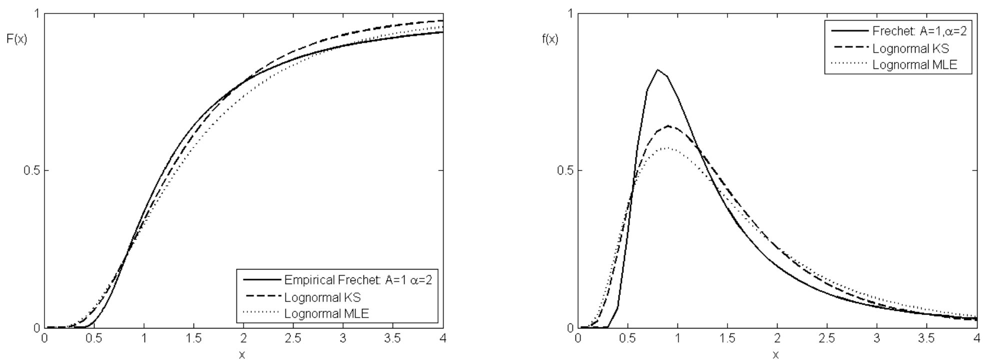


FIGURE 3.2

FITTING A LOGNORMAL TO A FRÉCHET: MAXIMUM LIKELIHOOD VERSUS KOLMOGOROV-SMIRNOV DISTANCE MINIMISATION

a) PLOT OF CDF **b)** PLOT OF PDF



Using (3.5), (3.6) and (3.7), we get the following neat expression for $F_{V_{i-,t}}$,

$$F_{V_{i-,t}}(v) = \exp\left(-\sum_{j\neq i} A_{jt}(vR_{jt}c_{ijt})^{-\alpha}\right). \tag{3.9}$$

As the cost of migration (c_{ijt}) tends to infinity for all j, the probability of migration tends to zero.[36] Conditional on exit from region i at time t, the probability of choosing destination region j is

$$\begin{aligned}
p_{ijt} &= Pr[V_{ijt} > \max\{V_{imt}; \forall m \neq i, j\}] \\
&= \int_0^\infty \prod_{m\neq i,j} F_{V_{imt}}(v) dF_{V_{ijt}}(v) \\
&= A_{jt}(R_{jt}c_{ijt})^{-\alpha} \int_0^\infty \exp\left[-\sum_{m\neq i} A_{mt}(vR_{mt}c_{imt})^{-\alpha}\right] \alpha v^{-\alpha-1} dv \\
&= \frac{A_{jt}(R_{jt}c_{ijt})^{-\alpha}}{\sum_{m\neq i} A_{mt}(R_{mt}c_{imt})^{-\alpha}} \int_0^\infty \frac{d}{dv} \exp\left[-\sum_{m\neq i} A_{mt}(vR_{mt}c_{imt})^{-\alpha}\right] dv \\
&= \frac{A_{jt}(R_{jt}c_{ijt})^{-\alpha}}{\sum_{m\neq i} A_{mt}(R_{mt}c_{imt})^{-\alpha}},
\end{aligned} \tag{3.10}$$

where the second equality is by independence and the third equality substitutes the expression for $F_{V_{ijt}}$ from equation (3.5).

3.2.3 The Reservation Value

Using the derived distribution of the maximum in (3.9), the reservation value in equation (3.4) can be written as

$$\frac{\partial v^*_{i-,t}}{\partial t} = (r+\phi)v^*_{i-,t} - y_{it} - \kappa_t - \int_{v^*_{i-,t}}^\infty [v - v^*_{i-,t}] dF_{V_{i-,t}}(v). \tag{3.11}$$

[36]The expected value of migration from region i at time t is

$$E(V_{i-,t}) = \left[\sum_{j\neq i} A_{jt}(R_{jt}c_{ijt})^{-\alpha}\right]^{1/\alpha} \Gamma\left(\frac{\alpha-1}{\alpha}\right).$$

The integral on the right-hand-side of (3.11) can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{v^*_{i-,t}}^{\infty}[v - v^*_{i-,t}]dF_{V_{i-,t}}(v) = & \left[\sum_{j\neq i} A_{jt}(R_{jt}c_{ijt})^{-\alpha}\right]^{1/\alpha} \times \\ & \times \gamma\left(\frac{\alpha-1}{\alpha}, \sum_{j\neq i} A_{jt}(v^*_{i-,t}R_{jt}c_{ijt})^{-\alpha}\right) \\ & - v^*_{i-,t}[1 - F_{V_{i-,t}}(v^*_{i-,t})],\end{aligned}$$

where $\gamma(s,x) = \int_0^x t^{s-1}e^{-t}dt$ is the lower incomplete gamma function.

The key exogenous variables in the model – income in the current region, y_{it}, place attachment κ_t and the distribution of income offers in region $j \neq i$, $F_{jt}(x)$ – are all time (or duration) dependent. Therefore, the reservation value – given by the non-linear first-order differential equation in (3.11) – is also time dependent. At time t the individual makes forecasts for these exogenous variables over his remaining working life $(T-t)$. At time T (retirement age 65) we impose the boundary condition $V_{iT} = 0$. Most importantly, at time t, individual expectations of the future impact on the reservation value at time t. For example, if place attachment, κ_t, is expected to increase with duration beyond time t, then this will increase the reservation value at time t all else equal. Using numerical methods, the differential equation in (3.11) can be solved recursively from time $t = T$ for the reservation value $v^*_{i-,t}$.

3.2.4 The Conditional Migration Rate and Distribution of Duration

In section 3.3 we will estimate our structural model of migration for a sample of individual spell durations. Before we do this, we need to derive the implied migration (or hazard) rate conditional on duration and – in turn – the corresponding distribution for spell duration. Define $h_{ij}(t)$ as the migration (or hazard) rate from region i to region j at time t, conditional on spending at least t periods in region i. Given the reservation value at time t, $v^*_{i-,t}$, the destination-j hazard rate is

$$h_{ij}(t) = p_{ijt}[1 - F_{V_{i-,t}}(v^*_{i-,t})]. \tag{3.12}$$

Let D_{ij} denote the continuous random variable for duration in region i *if* it were only possible to migrate to destination j. It has the well-known distribution function

$$F_{D_{ij}}(d) = 1 - \exp\left(-\int_0^d h_{ij}(z)dz\right), \tag{3.13}$$

which is the foundation of the maximum likelihood estimation in the next section. The overall hazard rate for migration from region i at time t to any destination $j \neq i$ is simply the sum of the destination-specific hazard rates (they are mutually exclusive events)

$$h_i(t) = \sum_{j \neq i} h_{ij}(t) = [1 - F_{V_{i-,t}}(v^*_{i-,t})]. \tag{3.14}$$

Let D_i denote the continuous random variable for spell duration in region i. It has the distribution function

$$F_{D_i}(d) = 1 - \exp\left(-\int_0^d h_i(u)du\right). \tag{3.15}$$

3.3 Empirical Analysis

We now estimate the above search model using panel data on individual interstate migration in the United States (U.S.). The theory outlined above yields an expression for the migration (or hazard) rate to destination j and, hence, the probability distribution of spell duration. Our sample of individual spell durations in U.S. states comes from the University of Michigan's Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID). We maximise the likelihood of observing our sample while imposing the restrictions implied by the structural model. In doing so, we pay careful attention to the specific way our duration sample was generated.[37] For comparison with the structural model, we present reduced-form estimates of the unknown parameters. In what follows we describe the data, outline the empirical strategy and present the results of the estimation for the unknown parameters of interest.

3.3.1 The Data

Recall that to test the theory we require data on the following variables: spell duration, d; individual income in the current region i at time t, y_{it}; place attachment at time t, κ_{it}; the distribution of income offers in state j at time t, $F_{Y_{jt}}$; and the cost of migration from region i to j, c_{ij}. Here we discuss the source of the data (see **Appendix 3.A** for a description of each variable used in the analysis).

Our data on individual location choices comes from the PSID. The PSID is a longitudinal survey that follows 4,802 original families (and all their subsequent split-offs) residing in the U.S. annually from 1968 to 1997 and biennially from 1997 to 2009.[38] At the time of the most recent survey in 2009, the PSID followed

[37] See Jenkins (2005) for an introductory survey on the techniques of duration analysis.

[38] This includes the 1,872 low-income families in the Survey of Economic Opportunity (SEO) subsample. We apply the PSID sampling weights to make our estimates representative of the U.S. population. Becketti et al. (1988) compares the empirical distributions of cross-sections of the PSID with the large-sample Current Population Survey (CPS) for a number of demographics including age, sex, race, years of education, labour income, marital status, census region and employment status. These authors also looked at various subsamples including heads of households, which is our unit of analysis. The authors found that – once the sampling weights are accounted for – the differences between the PSID and CPS are negligible. Looking at the more recent period 1993-2005, Gouskova et al. (2008) also finds that the differences between the weighted distributions of the PSID and CPS are small (with the possible exception of race). Thus it seems that – despite the initial over-sampling of low-income (and black) SEO families, differential attrition across survey waves (the longitudinal PSID suffers from non-response and mortality) and an increase in the proportion of young families in later waves (due to split-offs) in the PSID sample – the PSID sample remains representative of the U.S. population once the sampling weights are applied. The PSID individual

8,690 families. Importantly for our purposes, the study records the U.S. state of residence for an individual in each survey year and from this we compute (in-sample) duration in a particular state, which constitutes our measure of d.[39,40] A 'region' in the above theoretical model now refers to a U.S. state and migration (or hazard) pertains to interstate migration.

The PSID also contains detailed information on the personal circumstances of the respondents in each survey year, including income. We measure y_{it} as pre-tax labour income; that is, the sum of wages, bonuses and the amount of business income attributable to labour. We express income in constant 1999 dollars using the U.S. Consumer Price Index for all urban consumers (CPI-U). The PSID also records age, gender, race, marital status and education, which serve as controls in the maximum likelihood estimation.

The distribution of income offers for an individual in potential destination state j at time t, $F_{Y_{jt}}$, is assumed to be given by the empirical distribution of income in state j at time t. We use the March Supplement of the Current Population Survey (CPS), 1968-2011, to estimate the empirical income distribution for each state-year.[41,42] In addition to income, the CPS records the individual's state of residence, age and education. We fit the Fréchet distribution – separately for each

sampling weights are updated over successive survey waves precisely to account for differential attrition. Non-sample persons (individuals who enter the sample through marriage or living with a sample person) are assigned a zero weight. Non-sample persons are much more likely to leave the sample – the PSID does not follow non-sample persons when they leave a sample household.

[39]We assume it is infeasible to migrate interstate more than once within a two-year time span and, hence, we can track duration over this 42-year period. This is consistent with the United Nation's definition of migration based on length of stay, which requires a change in the place of primary residence for a period of at least a year. People moving for shorter durations are termed visitors, not migrants. Nonetheless, the results do not significantly change if we drop the biennial observations.

[40]The PSID is the longest running panel dataset and, hence, is particularly suited to our duration analysis where we must track individuals sequentially. We are able to follow some individuals for 42 years.

[41]We obtained the CPS data from the Minnesota Population Center's Integrated Public Use Microdata (see King et al. (2010)).

[42]We chose to use the CPS (rather than the PSID) to estimate the income distribution because of its much larger sample. The geographic coverage of the CPS is the 50 U.S. states and the District of Columbia, which coincides with the coverage of the PSID.

state-year – to the empirical income distribution by minimising the Kolmogorov-Smirnov statistic for the distance between the empirical income distribution and the theoretical Fréchet distribution. We allow the distribution of income offers in destination j at time t to depend on individual experience and education. More specifically, the parameter estimate of A_{jt} is allowed to depend on a quadratic polynomial in experience (= age - max{years of schooling,12} - 6) and whether the individual has a college degree or not. In contrast, the parameter estimate of α is forced to be equal across all individuals and all j, t.[43] The parameter estimates of A_{jt} are linked to a PSID individual based on the PSID individual's experience and whether he or she has a college degree. The CPS records two measures of individual income: wage and salary income; and total personal income. Unfortunately, for our purposes, both measures are somewhat imperfect. Wages and salaries are an incomplete measure of individual labour income because they do not include the income of the self-employed (and transfers to the unemployed). In contrast, total personal income includes 'too much' because it covers asset income in addition to labour income.[44] We perform the analysis with both income measures and find no significant difference in the results. For reasons of brevity, the results presented herein use the wages and salaries series. We refer the reader to **Appendix 3.B** for the specific details of the sample, estimation and goodness of fit of the Fréchet distribution to the empirical CPS income distribution.

The cost of migration from state i to state j, c_{ij}, is assumed to be a function of the distance between them. Our data on the distance between the 1,225

[43]This is an assumption that the structural model invoked for tractability reasons. A test of the null hypothesis that α is equal for all j, t is not rejected at typical significance levels. This may be because both A and α affect the variance of the Fréchet distribution, so to some extent the estimate of A moves to adjust for the equality restriction.

[44]Total personal income consists of annual wage and salary income of employees, business income of the self-employed and income from all other sources. Income from all other sources includes interest, dividends and rental income. Clearly we do not want to include asset income because it depends heavily on individual wealth (which, of course, will not be captured by looking at the distribution of wealth across individuals in another state) and even the return on wealth – perhaps with the possible exception of rents – is unlikely to be state-dependent.

($= 50(50-1)/2$) pairs of states comes from Google Maps and is measured as the crow flies in kilometres. Finally, place attachment at duration d, $\kappa(d)$, is unobservable. We will specify later how it is parameterised.

3.3.2 Descriptive Statistics

Our PSID sample of duration spells suffer from three forms of censoring. First, interval-censoring occurs when the spell start date is known and the end date is known to lie within an interval. Recall the structural model presented in section 3.2 assumed duration choice is a continuous process; that is, an individual can choose to migrate from the current state of residence at any point in continuous time. In contrast, in our PSID sample we only observe an individual's state of residence at the time of interview. Therefore, our duration data is intrinsically grouped (or interval-censored). In our sample, a spell is interval-censored when an individual is followed regularly (at least biennially) from the spell start date until, between two interviews one or more years apart, the individual is recorded as migrating from the state.[45] The start date of a spell is assumed known if an individual is followed from age 17 or it is a spell commencing immediately (two years or less) post-migration.[46] Interval-censored spells represent the most detailed data we have on spell duration.

Second, right-censoring occurs when we do not observe the end date of a duration spell. This happens either when an individual attrits from the sample (due to non-response or mortality) or their spell remains incomplete at the time of the 2009 PSID survey – the last available.[47] Attrition is unlikely to be random.

[45]The length of the interval at the time of censoring varies across spells due to the survey design (annual prior to 1997 and biennial since), non-response and missing values for the current state around the time of migration and – because we will limit the analysis to heads of households – changes out of and into head status. Missing values are very rare.

[46]The PSID definition of where an individual grew up refers to 'most of the years age 6 to 16'; so if we observe the state of an individual at age 17, we treat this as the spell start date.

[47]The 1968-2009 PSID Death File records the precise year of death if known. Therefore, we use

For our purposes this is only a concern if attrition is related to the determinants of spell duration.[48] The individuals that leave the survey represent a huge amount of data and, in many cases, have a long stream of continuous response prior to exit that we do not want to discard. Becketti et al. (1988) found that attrition in the PSID due to non-response is much higher in the first year of entry but shows no subsequent duration dependence. We take this seriously and drop all individuals that respond to just a single survey.[49,50] If spell i is right-censored then we know that duration exceeds some level.

Third, and finally, left-censoring is when we do not know the start date of the duration spell. Predominantly this occurs when an individual enters the sample above age 17 since we do not know the migration history of individuals at entry. Hence, with left-censored spells we simply do not know duration at any point during the spell. This is problematic for our analysis because place attachment, $\kappa(d)$, is a function of duration. Therefore, in addition to the full sample, we present the results for the subsample that drops left-censored spells.

When there is a gap between state records of more than two years, we split the spell into two, imposing right-censoring on the spell prior to the split and left-censoring on the spell after.[51] In our data, all spells are censored and some

this information rather than the survey year when the gap between interviews is more than a year.

[48] In theory one could model the attrition process as a function of spell duration and solve for spell duration as the solution to two simultaneous equations. This is, however, a considerable complication in a model that is already computationally demanding.

[49] Individuals that respond to just a single survey fall out of the sample anyway when we lag labour income to reflect the fact that respondents are asked about their income in the previous year.

[50] In other, less supportive evidence, Zabel (1998) finds that the chances of attrition in the PSID are related to sample duration (although weaker than in the SIPP) and mobility. If – despite the exhaustive efforts of PSID staff to follow sample members – individuals are more likely to drop out of the sample post-migration then this is a concern.

[51] As already mentioned, due to missing observations and changes out of and into Head status, the length of the interval between state records varies. When no change in state is recorded within an interval of more than two years then we cannot be sure that migration did not take place during this period. If instead we observe that migration did take place, then admittedly it is less clear that one would want to censor this. Clearly the larger the interval the less information it conveys, particularly when we consider time-varying covariates later (the maximum likelihood estimation will assume covariates are constant within the interval and, naturally, the longer the interval the

are doubly censored in the sense that they are left- and right-censored.[52] In what follows, we refer to left and right-censored spells simply as censored spells when the distinction is not important; that is, when we only use the information that in both cases duration exceeds some level. Interval-censored spells – which contain more precise information on duration – are referred to explicitly as interval-censored.[53]

We restrict the PSID sample to heads of households since we feel that – of all family members – the head is most likely to make migration decisions.[54] Since our model of migration is based on job search, we drop those observations when an individual is aged 65 or over. This leaves us with data on 19,712 spells by 13,481 individuals. Of these, 1,568 spells (or 8 percent) are interval-censored and the vast majority (16,065 or 81 percent) are left-censored. On average – combining interval-censored and censored spells – duration in a state is roughly 7 years. Nearly 40 percent of spells are in a host state (that is, a state other than the state the individual grew up in) and 81 percent of our interval-censored spells are in a host state.

Table 3.2 presents the empirical frequency distribution of duration in our sample. The second column of the table lists the number of spells – interval-censored and censored combined – by spell duration. Almost 24 percent of spells last just a year, 51.7 percent four years or less and 77.4 percent ten years or less. Generally speaking then, the number of spells fall exponentially with duration.

less likely this assumption is reasonable). For this reason, we chose to impose right-censoring on the few cases where the interval-censoring is more than two years.

[52]To be clear, interval-censored spells are – by definition – neither left nor right-censored.

[53]The duration literature (on grouped-data) often refers to completed and incomplete spells for interval-censored and right-censored spells, respectively. However, since some of our observations are left-censored, a distinction based on completed and incomplete spells is not useful – a completed spell can be left-censored.

[54]In reality migration is likely to be a joint decision between the head and "wife" (if present) but including both would be double-counting. Naturally a better model would treat the family as the decision maker and optimise subject to the bargaining weights of each family member and their personal circumstances, which is beyond the scope of this chapter. Note that the PSID survey records far more information about the head than any other family member.

Columns three to six document the number of spells that are interval-censored, left-censored, in a host state and belong to an individual with multiple spells, respectively. Interval-censored spells, host spells and multiple spells become much less frequent as duration increases. This is to be expected given that these spells are either likely to or have to involve migration and, hence, short spells. Just over half of all spells are those of individuals with multiple spells, although the number of individuals with multiple spells is substantially less than half.

Table 3.3 presents the frequency distribution of the number of spells per individual. Roughly 73 percent of individuals have just one spell and 89 percent have two or fewer spells.[55] The prevalence of multiple spells implies the need to account for dependence across spell durations of the same individual.[56]

Table 3.4 lists the frequency distribution for the subsample that drops left-censored spells. The sample size is substantially reduced to 3,647 spells and the key (for identification) interval-censored spells make up 43 percent of these spells. Compared to the full sample, in the subsample a much larger fraction (70 percent) of spells take place in a host state and a much larger proportion (69 percent) are spells of individuals with multiple spells.

Our theory of duration laid out in Section 3.2 relates most closely to the hazard function; that is, the probability of exiting a state conditional on duration. The (Kaplan-Meier) empirical hazard rate (for the full sample) is shown in **Figure 3.3**.[57] We grouped durations into two-year intervals to be consistent with the highest interval length of our interval-censored observations. Let t index two-

[55] On the one hand, because our sample does not follow individuals throughout their whole life this table underestimates the number of spells per individual; on the other hand, the splitting of spells where missing values occur overestimates the number of spells per individual.

[56] Although imperfect, we will cluster the standard errors at the individual level to allow this within-individual, across-spell dependence to affect the precision of our parameter estimates.

[57] Note that there is no problem with including left-censored spells here since to compute the Kaplan-Meier hazard we only need to know that duration exceeds some level for left-censored observations. Also note that the Kaplan-Meier estimates are non-parametric.

TABLE 3.2

DISTRIBUTION OF DURATION

Duration in Years	*Frequency All Spells*	*Frequency Interval-censored Spells*	*Frequency Left-censored Spells*	*Frequency Host Spells*	*Frequency Multiple Spells*	*Percent All Spells*	*Cumulative Percent*
1	4,707	682	3,483	2,267	2,981	23.9	23.9
2	1,819	249	1,392	897	1,053	9.2	33.1
3	2,494	187	2,030	1,049	1,356	12.7	45.8
4	1,165	107	951	523	548	5.9	51.7
5	2,064	95	1,826	932	726	10.5	62.1
6	581	56	464	211	341	2.9	65.1
7	965	40	808	320	476	4.9	70.0
8	406	31	326	122	212	2.1	72.0
9	745	20	634	253	339	3.8	75.8
10	317	11	265	83	156	1.6	77.4
11	1,194	20	1,116	444	651	6.1	83.5
12	246	17	203	81	117	1.2	84.7
13	216	12	187	55	90	1.1	85.8
14	288	7	263	58	101	1.5	87.3
15	248	7	206	65	100	1.3	88.6
16	215	3	176	59	85	1.1	89.6
17	216	7	186	48	81	1.1	90.7
18	180	5	144	45	81	0.9	91.6
19	163	3	144	34	55	0.8	92.5
20	135	1	108	38	50	0.7	93.2
21	133	1	111	35	39	0.7	93.8
22	111	2	92	24	37	0.6	94.4
23	112	2	91	25	38	0.6	95.0
24	113	1	92	17	41	0.6	95.5
25	114	1	99	22	32	0.6	96.1
26	107	0	93	22	25	0.5	96.7
27	76	0	70	18	15	0.4	97.0
28	152	0	146	36	7	0.8	97.8
29	65	0	53	16	14	0.3	98.1
30	44	0	34	8	13	0.2	98.4
31	35	1	24	9	14	0.2	98.5
32	48	0	41	11	10	0.2	98.8
33	37	0	35	4	3	0.2	99.0
34	40	0	31	7	8	0.2	99.2
35	37	0	29	10	8	0.2	99.4
36	45	0	38	7	8	0.2	99.6
37	11	0	10	1	1	0.1	99.7
38	28	0	28	4	0	0.1	99.8
39	10	0	7	2	2	0.1	99.8
40	30	0	29	1	0	0.2	100.0
Total	19,712	1,568	16,065	7,863	9,914	100.0	

Note: The sample consists of interval-censored, left and right-censored durations of heads of households. A host spell is defined as a spell that takes place in a state other than the state the individual grew up. For 219 spells the state the individual grew up is unknown and so the numbers in column 5 are out of a total of 19,493 spells. The column indicating multiple spells denotes spells of individuals for which we observe more than one spell.

TABLE 3.3

DISTRIBUTION OF THE NUMBER OF SPELLS PER INDIVIDUAL

Number of spells per Individual	*Frequency*	*Percent*	*Cumulative Percent*
1	9,798	72.7	72.7
2	2,242	16.6	89.3
3	846	6.3	95.6
4	313	2.3	97.9
5	150	1.1	99.0
6	71	0.5	99.5
7	36	0.3	99.8
8	18	0.1	99.9
9	4	0.0	100.0
10	1	0.0	100.0
11	2	0.0	100.0
Total	13,481	100.0	

year intervals of time. Let n_t^{ic} denote the number of interval-censored spells in interval t and n_t^c the number of censored spells in interval t (that is, the lower bound for duration of the censored spell falls within interval t). The hazard rate in interval t is [58]

$$h(t) = \frac{S(t) - S(t+1)}{S(t) + S(t+1)},$$

where the survivor function $S(t) = \prod_{x=1}^{t} \left(1 - \frac{n_x^{ic}}{\frac{n_x^{ic}}{2} + n_x^c}\right)$. The hazard estimates make an adjustment for censored observations because they only affect the number at risk of exit and not the number that actually exit in interval t. From **Figure 3.3** we see that the two-year interval hazard declines exponentially with duration. The probability of exit is highest in the first two years yet is still only 1.2 percent.[59]

Figure 3.4 plots separately the hazard rates for two subgroups: spells where

[58] An adjustment is made to account for the (2-year) grouping of the data. The adjustment is that those at risk of exiting in interval t is $n_t^c + \frac{n_t^{ic}}{2}$ because we assume half of the interval-censored observations have failed by the mid-point of the interval. Hence, strictly speaking, this is a life-table estimator (and not a Kaplan-Meier estimator).

[59] The hazard rate does not fall monotonically as duration increases; this lack of smoothness is likely due to the very low numbers of interval-censored spells at higher durations.

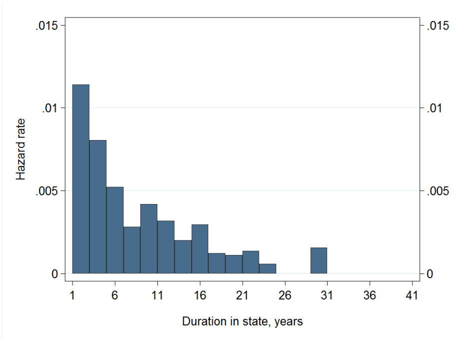
TABLE 3.4

DISTRIBUTION OF DURATION IN SUBSAMPLE THAT DROPS LEFT-CENSORED SPELLS

Duration in Years	*Frequency All Spells*	*Frequency Interval-censored Spells*	*Frequency Host Spells*	*Frequency Multiple Spells*	*Percent All Spells*	*Cumulative Percent*
1	1,224	682	930	887	33.6	33.6
2	427	249	338	325	11.7	45.3
3	464	187	330	319	12.7	58.0
4	214	107	153	166	5.9	63.9
5	238	95	158	167	6.5	70.4
6	117	56	84	86	3.2	73.6
7	157	40	95	88	4.3	77.9
8	80	31	51	50	2.2	80.1
9	111	20	70	67	3.0	83.1
10	52	11	25	39	1.4	84.6
11	78	20	51	45	2.1	86.7
12	43	17	28	30	1.2	87.9
13	29	12	18	15	0.8	88.7
14	25	7	18	15	0.7	89.4
15	42	7	20	21	1.2	90.5
16	39	3	20	25	1.1	91.6
17	30	7	14	17	0.8	92.4
18	36	5	20	21	1.0	93.4
19	19	3	10	14	0.5	93.9
20	27	1	20	17	0.7	94.7
21	22	1	14	11	0.6	95.3
22	19	2	8	10	0.5	95.8
23	21	2	11	11	0.6	96.4
24	21	1	10	10	0.6	96.9
25	15	1	8	5	0.4	97.3
26	14	0	7	4	0.4	97.7
27	6	0	4	2	0.2	97.9
28	6	0	3	4	0.2	98.1
29	12	0	7	7	0.3	98.4
30	10	0	2	6	0.3	98.7
31	11	1	6	5	0.3	99.0
32	7	0	4	4	0.2	99.1
33	2	0	2	0	0.1	99.2
34	9	0	2	1	0.2	99.5
35	8	0	5	4	0.2	99.7
36	7	0	2	3	0.2	99.9
37	1	0	1	0	0.0	99.9
39	3	0	1	0	0.1	100.0
40	1	0	0	0	0.0	100.0
Total	3,647	1,568	2,550	2,501	100.0	

FIGURE 3.3

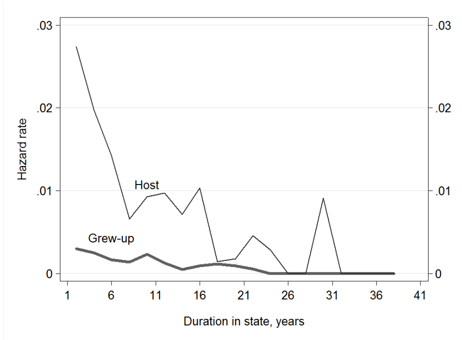
INTERVAL HAZARD RATE



Note: A bar represents the hazard rate for a two-year interval of time.

FIGURE 3.4

HAZARD RATE FOR STATE GREW-UP AND HOST SUBGROUPS



Note: The line graph is drawn from the mid-points of the two-year intervals.

the individual resides in the state he or she grew-up and spells where the individual resides in a host state. Again, for both subgroups, the hazard rate declines as duration increases. The hazard rate is much higher for an individual in a host state than the state he or she grew-up in. The difference between the two hazard rates declines with duration.

It is well-known, however, that the time-dependence of the hazard function – in our case downward sloping – may in fact reflect individual heterogeneity (selection) – both observed and unobserved – rather than time-dependence (Ginsberg, 1973, Lancaster, 1979, Elbers and Ridder, 1982, Heckman and Singer, 1984). If individuals have individually constant (time-invariant) hazard rates but these levels vary across individuals, then those with low exit rates will become more prominent in the sample as duration increases and, hence, in aggregate this individual heterogeneity looks like time-dependence when it is not. Without controlling for individual heterogeneity, time-dependence and individual heterogeneity are observationally equivalent (see Elbers and Ridder (1982), Heckman and Singer (1984)). Furthermore, controlling for covariates is useful because, clearly, we would like to know the reasons for changes in the hazard rate other than the passage of time.

3.3.3 Empirical Model

As in the model of section 3.2, we use i to denote the current state such that i indexes duration spells. To account for the grouped (or interval-censored) nature of our duration data we need to introduce further notation. Let s index the set of survey dates. We use $\bar{s}(i)$ to denote the survey when an individual was last seen in spell i. Let d_i denote *actual* duration for spell i and d_{is} denote (in-sample) *observed* duration for spell i at survey s. Then, $d_{i\bar{s}(i)}$ is (in-sample) observed duration when an individual was last seen in spell i. We use $d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}$ to denote duration of spell i if the individual had continued the spell until the next available survey following $\bar{s}(i)$. If duration for spell i is interval-censored then $\{d_{i,\bar{s}(i)} \leq d_i < d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}\}$. If spell i is left or right-censored then we know that duration exceeds some level, $\{d_i > d_{i,\bar{s}(i)}\}$.

We want to make use of all available information. If an individual migrates in our sample then we know which state he or she has chosen to migrate to and we want to account for this in our estimation.[60] To this end, define χ_{ij} to be an indicator variable that takes the value one if the spell is interval-censored and migration to region j is observed, and zero otherwise (exit to a state other than j or censored). These are mutually exclusive events (death is treated as censored).

Although migration can occur to at most one destination at any one time, with grouped data it is possible that, by the time of the next survey, other destination-specific hazards may have been triggered. Therefore, in writing down the likelihood of observing an interval-censored duration and migration to destination

[60]The duration literature on this is called 'competing risks'. Each individual has a latent hazard rate for migration to each state. We assume these latent hazard rates are independent, which follows from the assumption in the structural model that the income offer distributions are independent across destinations.

$j \neq i$, one has to account for the fact that – within the interval – migration occurred to j before any other destination $m \neq j, i$. To simplify matters, we assume that migration can only occur at the boundaries of intervals.[61] Therefore, for an interval-censored duration with migration to destination j, we assume that migration to all other destinations ($m \neq j, i$) are censored at the time of migration to j, $d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}$. The contribution of spell i to the overall likelihood is

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{L}_i = & \left[\prod_{j \neq i} \left(\left[F_{D_{ij}}(d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}) - F_{D_{ij}}(d_{i\bar{s}(i)}) \right] \prod_{m \neq j,i} \left[1 - F_{D_{im}}(d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}) \right] \right)^{\chi_{ij}} \right] \times \\
& \times \left[\prod_{j \neq i} \left[1 - F_{D_{ij}}(d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}) \right] \right]^{1-\sum_{j \neq i} \chi_{ij}} \\
= & \prod_{j \neq i} \left[\frac{F_{D_{ij}}(d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}) - F_{D_{ij}}(d_{i\bar{s}(i)})}{1 - F_{D_{ij}}(d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1})} \right]^{\chi_{ij}} \left[1 - F_{D_{ij}}(d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}) \right], \qquad (3.16)
\end{aligned}$$

where $F_{D_{ij}}$ is the distribution function for duration if it was only possible to migrate to destination j, which is given by equation (3.13). In words, the first term of the first equation is the product of the likelihoods of migration to each destination $j \neq i$ in the interval $(d_{i\bar{s}(i)}, d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}]$, where the likelihood of migration to destination j is the probability of migration to destination j, $[F_{D_{ij}}(d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}) - F_{D_{ij}}(d_{i\bar{s}(i)})]$, and not to any other destination $m \neq j$, $\prod_{m \neq j,i}[1 - F_{D_{im}}(d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1})]$.[62] The second term of the first line is the likelihood of a censored observation.

We assume the time-varying covariates, $\{y_i(d), \kappa(d), F_{Y_j}(y; d)\}$, can change only at the survey dates and, hence, are constant between surveys.[63] Therefore, the hazard $h_{ij}(d)$ is constant within the intervals (or episodes) between two consecutive surveys. Substituting (3.13) into (3.16), spell i's contribution to the log-

[61] Narandranathan and Stewart (1993) make this assumption in their analysis of unemployment duration.

[62] By independence the probability of not going to any state $m \neq j, i$ is given by the product of not going to each sate $m \neq j, i$. We invoked the independence (of the random variable $\{Y_{jt}; j = 1, ..., J\}$) assumption to derive equations (3.6) and (3.10).

[63] This is a standard assumption in duration analysis with time-varying covariates. It allows us to factor out the covariates from the integrated hazard (see Prentice and Gloeckler (1978) for the grouped data version of the proportional hazards model).

likelihood writes as

$$\ell_i = \sum_{j\neq i} \left(\chi_{ij} \log \left[\exp \left(\int_{d_{i\bar{s}(i)}}^{d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}} h_{ij}(\nu) d\nu \right) - 1 \right] - \int_0^{d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1}} h_{ij}(\nu) d\nu \right) \tag{3.17}$$

$$= \sum_{j\neq i} \left(\chi_{ij} \log \left[\exp \left(h_{ij}(d_{i\bar{s}(i)}) [d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1} - d_{i\bar{s}(i)}] \right) - 1 \right] \right.$$
$$\left. - \sum_{s=0}^{\bar{s}(i)} h_{ij}(d_{is}) [d_{i,s+1} - d_{is}] \right) \tag{3.18}$$

$$= \sum_{j\neq i} \sum_{s=0}^{\bar{s}(i)} \left(\chi_{ij,s+1} \log \left[\exp \left(h_{ij}(d_{i\bar{s}(i)}) [d_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1} - d_{i\bar{s}(i)}] \right) - 1 \right] \right.$$
$$\left. - h_{ij}(d_{is}) [d_{i,s+1} - d_{is}] \right), \tag{3.19}$$

where χ_{ijs} is an indicator variable that takes the value one if migration to state j occurs before survey s and zero otherwise. The last term in equation (3.18) breaks the integrated hazard with support $[0, d_{\bar{s}(i)+1}]$ into a sum of integrated hazards with support equal to the intervals (or episodes) between surveys $[d_s, d_{s+1}]$. We then use our assumption that the hazard $h_{ij}(d)$ is constant between surveys (or within episodes) to take it outside the integral. This is known as episode splitting and is necessary to account for the time-varying covariates.[64] Equation (3.19) follows because $\chi_{ijs} = 0, \forall s \leq \bar{s}(i)$, and $\chi_{ij,\bar{s}(i)+1} = 1$ if $\chi_i = 1$ and zero otherwise. This final form of the log-likelihood is convenient since the joint likelihood for a set of duration observations (where an observation is an episode within a spell) is simply the sum of each observation's contribution to the log-likelihood.[65]

[64]Episode splitting has a major benefit over simply using the last period an individual is observed in a spell. Indeed, although the final period of a spell is when the action happens (migration if interval-censored), the individual is continuously making a choice whether to move of not during the spell and this is useful information. Although by definition no migration takes place within the spell, it is because we observe the time-varying explanatory variables (personal circumstances and regional conditions) at each survey within the spell that these episodes serve as vital (within individual-spell) variation to help us explain why – for interval-censored spells – migration occurs in the last period (or episode) and (for censored spells) it greatly increases the sample size.

[65]There is a problem with applying the log-likelihood in equation (3.19) to left-censored spells because, by definition, we do not know the spell start date and, hence, we do not know duration at any survey preceding completion or right-censoring. We present results for the subsample that drops all left-censored spells.

Recall that we have multiple-spell data; that is, for some individuals we observe more than one spell (see **Table 3.3**).[66] Let n index individuals and $i(n)$ denote the total number of spells for individual n. An individual may have an unobserved propensity to migrate not captured by our model which will lead to dependence in duration across spells of the same individual. In order to control for this we cluster standard errors at the individual-level. The log-likelihood function for the sample is not the sum of the individual spell log-likelihood contributions (due to the within-individual spell correlation and sampling weights) but we assume that the solution to the pseudo-log likelihood

$$\hat{\beta} = \arg\max_{\beta} \sum_{n} \sum_{i}^{i(n)} w_i \ell_i(\beta; data), \tag{3.20}$$

is a reasonable estimate of the true parameter estimates β. In the above equation w_i is the PSID-supplied sampling weight for spell i and ℓ_i is given in equation (3.19).[67]

We impose the restrictions implied by the structural model; that is, the hazard $h_{ij}(d)$ is given by equation (3.12), which is a function of the reservation income given by the differential equation in (3.11). The differential equation for the reservation income – net of moving costs – is solved recursively from time $T = 65$ (retirement age in the U.S.) using numerical methods. Naturally we need to generalise the model to make it applicable to empirical analysis. In particular, we do not observe place attachment κ, the cost of moving c_{ij}, or counterfactual income in spell i in the event that migration had not taken place. We now discuss the parameterisation of κ and c_{ij}, and the prediction of post-migration counterfactual income in spell i.

[66] An individual will have more than one duration spell if (in-sample) she migrates interstate or, due to missing values, we are forced to split a duration (where no change in state is reported either side of missing values) into two censored spells.

[67] Actually the PSID sampling weight varies across survey years s within spell i (individual sampling weights are updated in later survey waves to account for differential attrition) so it should have a subscript s and be written inside the sum over s in ℓ_i.

The unknown κ's are parameterised as follows. The initial value of κ, $\kappa(1)$, has a probability of taking on one of K values (or types). Since we do not know which type the individual in spell i is, spell i's contribution to the likelihood becomes a mixture distribution over the K types

$$\mathcal{L}_i = \sum_{k=1}^{K} \pi_k \mathcal{L}_i(\kappa_k), \tag{3.21}$$

where π_k is the probability of type κ_k and $\sum_{k=1}^{K} \pi_k = 1$.[68] Both the parameter vector of mass points $\{\kappa_k\}_{k=1}^{K}$ and their corresponding probabilities $\{\pi_k\}_{k=1}^{K}$ are to be estimated.[69] For simplicity we assume $K = 2$ (low and high initial κ). In addition, we assume that κ evolves with duration according to $\kappa(d) = \kappa_k d^{\beta_\kappa - 1}$, where β_κ is common to all and is to be estimated.[70] If β_κ is greater (less) than one then place attachment is monotonically increasing (decreasing) in duration.

The cost of moving from region i to j, $c_{ij} \geq 0$, is assumed to be a linear function of distance, $c_{ij} = c + \beta_c l_{ij}$, where l_{ij} is the distance in kilometres between i and j and (c, β_c) are parameters to be estimated.

We predict counterfactual individual income in spell i at time t for the post-migration period until retirement (age $T = 65$) based on (in-sample) estimates of the labour income process. We estimate a model of individual labour income using the full PSID sample of heads of households aged 16 to 64. We assume that the log of labour income for individual n in spell i at time t follows

$$\ln y_{nit} = s_i + z_{it}'\theta + (s_i * z_{it})'\vartheta + g_1(s_i * tt) + \tau_t + u_n + \epsilon_{it},$$

where s_i is the state of residence for spell i, z_{it} is a vector of covariates, tt is a time

[68]This is analogous to studies of unemployment duration in the presence of worker heterogeneity in non-market productivity (see, for example, Eckstein and Wolpin (1990)).

[69]This is identical to the Heckman and Singer (1984) non-parametric method of controlling for unobserved heterogeneity in duration analysis.

[70]Notice we assume duration starts from d=1, this is consistent with the definition of migration as a change in location of primary residence for at least a year.

trend, τ_t is a year dummy, u_n is an individual fixed effect, and ϵ_{it} is an AR(1) disturbance. The vector of covariates z_{it} consists of a quadratic polynomial in experience and a dummy for four or more years of college education. A problem with estimating this log-linear model is the presence of zeros in the labour income series. The relevant literature on this typically advocates either recoding the zeros to ones and use OLS, dropping the problem zero observations and use OLS, or use the PPML estimator of Santos Silva and Tenreyro (2006, 2010). We adopt the latter approach. The value of g_{jt} in the present value factor R_{jt} in equation (3.3) is estimated from the derivative of the log income process above with respect to (linear) experience and the time trend. It is critical that the estimates capture the growth in earnings with experience since, if not, then it will confound our estimate of the duration-dependence of place attachment.

Clearly there are many covariates in addition to those that constitute the parsimonious structural model of section 3.2 which one might expect to influence the migration decision. Not only are we interested to know if and how these additional covariates affect migration, failure to control for them will lead to omitted variable bias. Further, since we will estimate $\kappa(d)$ as unobserved (time-varying) heterogeneity, it is paramount that we control for an exhaustive set of observable explanatory variables. We control for a bunch of (time-varying) covariates including age, gender, race, marital status and whether the individual has a college degree. Let these additional controls be stacked in the column vector $x_i(d)$.[71] Since our search theory has nothing to say about these additional covariates, we assume that the hazard function follows the proportional hazard

[71] Age, gender and race are 'strictly exogenous' with respect to migration; the 'weak exogeneity' of education and marriage is due to them being predetermined – that is, measured at the start of the interval or episode and so prior to the migration decision. Note $x_i(d)$ does not include a constant term because the constant term in the model is the initial value of κ, which is contained within $h_{ij}(d)$.

(PH) model of Cox (1972) in respect to the control vector $x_i(d)$; that is,

$$h_{ij}(d, x_i) = h_{ij}(d) \exp[x_i(d)'\beta_x], \tag{3.22}$$

where β_x is a column vector of coefficients to be estimated. To be clear, $x_i(d)$ contains neither a constant nor duration time dummies. We assume the control vector $x_i(d)$ can only change at survey dates and not between surveys for the reason given above. To summarise, the maximum likelihood will estimate the parameters $\{\{\kappa_k\}_{k=1}^K, \{\pi_k\}_{k=1}^K, \beta_\kappa, \beta_c, \beta_x\}$. We calibrate the sum of the rate of time preference and the probability of death ($r + \phi$) to 4 percent a year.[72] The maximum likelihood estimation does not identify these parameters (it would optimally set them to zero) since – in the model – death is indistinguishable from a right-censored observation.

To provide a benchmark for the structural estimation we also present estimates from a reduced-form model. The reduced-form model assumes a proportional hazard

$$h_{ij}^{rf}(d, z_{ij}) = \xi d^{\xi-1} \exp[z_{ij}(d)'\beta_z], \tag{3.23}$$

where $\xi d^{\xi-1}$ is the baseline hazard function, $z_{ij}(d)$ is a vector of covariates for spell i and destination j at duration d, and (ξ, β_z) is a vector of parameters to be estimated. The baseline hazard here implies a Weibull distribution for duration if the covariate vector $z_{ij}(d)$ is time-invariant. If ξ is greater than one, then the baseline hazard is increasing with duration; conversely if ξ is less than one, then the baseline hazard is decreasing in duration. The covariate vector $z_{ij}(d)$ includes a constant term which can take on one of $K = 2$ values. The probability

[72]Estimates of the subjective rate of time preference vary widely across studies (see Frederick et al. (2002) for a survey) and typically are much higher than the market interest rate. Nonetheless, 4 percent is consistent with the lower end of estimates of the rate of time preference from the macroeconomic literature (see, for example, Carroll and Samwick (1997) and Gourinchas and Parker (2001)). It is also comparable to the post-tax return on capital in the U.S. of around 5 percent.

of these $K = 2$ values sum to one. This captures unobserved heterogeneity in a manner analogous to that of $\kappa(1)$ in the structural model and generates a mixed distribution.[73] The covariate vector $z_{ij}(d)$ also includes the location parameter of the destination-j income distribution, A_{jt}; current income, y_{it}; the distance-to-destination j, l_{ij}; age; and indicator variables for gender, race, marital status and whether the individual has a college degree. Substituting equation (3.23) into equation (3.17) and using the assumption that the covariate vector $z_{ij}(d)$ is constant within intervals, the contribution to the log-likelihood from spell i writes as

$$\begin{aligned}
\ell_i^{rf} &= \sum_{j \neq i} \Bigg[\chi_{ij} \log \Bigg(\exp \Big[\exp \big(\log[d^{\xi}_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1} - d^{\xi}_{i\bar{s}(i)}] + z_{ij}(d_{i\bar{s}(i)})'\beta_z \big) \Big] \\
&\qquad - 1 \Bigg) - \sum_{s=0}^{\bar{s}(i)} \exp \Big(\log[d^{\xi}_{i,s+1} - d^{\xi}_{is}] + z_{ij}(d_{is})'\beta_z \Big) \Bigg] \\
&= \sum_{j \neq i} \sum_{s=0}^{\bar{s}(i)} \Bigg[\chi_{ij,s+1} \log \Bigg(\exp \Big[\exp \big(\log[d^{\xi}_{i,\bar{s}(i)+1} - d^{\xi}_{i\bar{s}(i)}] + z_{ij}(d_{i\bar{s}(i)})'\beta_z \big) \Big] \\
&\qquad - 1 \Bigg) - \exp \Big(\log[d^{\xi}_{i,s+1} - d^{\xi}_{is}] + z_{ij}(d_{is})'\beta_z \Big) \Bigg]. \qquad (3.24)
\end{aligned}$$

Our Matlab code for the maximum likelihood estimation of the structural and reduced-form models is given in **Appendix 3.C**.[74,75] As a check to see whether we have found a global or local maximum, we run the code for widely different starting values and reassuringly all converged to the same solution.

[73] See Heckman and Singer (1984).

[74] We used Matlab's 'fminsearch' algorithm to find the minimum of (the negative of) the log-likelihood. The parameter estimates are accurate to 1E-6. Our code for the computation of clustered standard errors borrows heavily from Michael Rockinger's code for White sandwiched standard errors within his 'Max_lik' program (see http://www.hec.unil.ch/matlabcodes/econometrics.html), which we have extended to account for clustering.

[75] As a rough check that our Matlab code does what it is supposed to, we estimated the reduced-form model when there is just a single risk of migration (as opposed to the J destination competing risks of migration) and compared this with the output of the same model using Stata's ml command. The parameter estimates and the clustered standard errors are identical. The output – not presented here for brevity – is available on request.

3.3.4 Results

Table 3.5 presents the parameter estimates for the reduced-form model in equation (3.24). Clustered standard errors are displayed in parentheses. Consider the estimates from the first column – it uses the full sample. The estimate of ξ is close to zero and statistically significant, implying that the baseline hazard exhibits strong negative duration-dependence. In other words, the migration rate decreases as the length of time spent in a state increases, all else equal. This is consistent with the Kaplan-Meier empirical hazard rate we presented in **Figure 3.3**. Recall that all the other covariates enter the hazard function in proportion to the baseline hazard. Therefore, to isolate the effect of a change in a covariate we look at the ratio of two hazards with different values for the covariate of interest, while keeping the values of all other covariates the same. For example, if we want to look at the effect of a change in z_1 on the hazard in equation (3.23) then we compute the hazard ratio $\frac{h_{ij}^{rf}(d,z|z_1=a+\mu)}{h_{ij}^{rf}(d,z|z_1=a)} = \exp(\beta_{z_1}\mu)$, where μ is a constant measured in the units of z_1. If, however, z_1 is log-transformed, then we look at the hazard ratio $\frac{h_{ij}^{rf}(d,z|\log(z_1)=\log(\mu a))}{h_{ij}^{rf}(d,z|\log(z_1)=\log(a))} = \exp(\beta_{z_1}\log(\mu))$ where μ is a multiple of z_1. The two destination-specific variables (distance-to-destination, l_{ij}, and the location parameter of the estimated Fréchet income distribution in the destination, A_{jt}) and income y_{it} are log-transformed in order to help with convergence of the solver.[76] Generally speaking, the remaining parameter estimates are consistent with the empirical literature on the determinants of migration. The probability of migration to a destination falls as the distance to that destination increases. The coefficient estimate on distance of -0.65 implies that – when comparing two destination states where the first is 10 percent nearer than the second – the individual is 7 percent more likely to migrate to the first than the second destination, all else equal.[77] Therefore, the distance between the current state and a potential

[76] It is well-known that convergence is aided if the variables are of similar scale.

[77] The ratio of the two hazards is $\exp(-0.65\log(0.9)) = 1.07$.

destination is a substantial deterrent to migration. The coefficient estimate on $\log A_{jt}$ is positive and significant. That is, the effect of an increase in the location parameter of a destination's income distribution is to increase the probability of migration to that destination. The remaining covariates pertain to personal circumstances. The estimate on current labour income is not statistically different from zero. The migration rate is decreasing in age: an increase in age of 10 years reduces the migration rate by 7 percent, ceteris paribus. A female is 47 percent less likely to migrate than a male. A black individual is 48 percent less likely to migrate than a non-black. Marriage and a college degree are – surprisingly – not statistically significant. Finally, there is no evidence for unobserved heterogeneity in the constant term since, the estimates of the two constant terms are almost identical.[78]

Columns 2 and 3 of **Table 3.5** divide the sample into those spells that took place in the state the individual grew-up and those spells that took place in some other (host) state, respectively.[79] One might expect the reasons for migration and their relative importance to differ depending on whether the individual resides in the state he or she grew-up or a host state. In particular, theoretically it is unclear whether the migration rate in a host state would increase or decrease with duration. A positive dependence would arise if, for example, the longer an individual stays in the host state the higher is the cost of being away from the state he or she grew-up.[80] Here one would argue that the psychic cost of being away

[78]Note the estimation forces the probability of a type 1 individual to lie between zero and one by setting the probability of a type 1 individual equal to $\exp(b)/(1+\exp(b))$, where b is the estimate given in **Table 3.5** with the label 'prob type 1'. Therefore the estimate of -2.97E-2 equates to a probability of a type 1 individual of 49 percent. One could use the delta method to provide the corresponding standard error but we know the estimate is not statistically different from 50 percent.

[79]For 219 spells (629 observations) we do not know the state the individual grew up in and, hence, the number of observations for the grew-up and host subsamples do not sum to the number of observations in the full sample.

[80]In an early theoretical contribution, Hill (1987) assumes the probability of returning home is increasing in the period of time spent away.

TABLE 3.5

MAXIMUM LIKELIHOOD ESTIMATES OF THE REDUCED-FORM MODEL

	All states	*Grew-up states*	*Host states*
ξ	1.09E-5	2.87E-7	7.50E-2
	(5.78E-9)	(3.11E-9)	(4.95E-2)
$\log(l_{ij})$	-0.650	-0.760	-0.676
	(3.93E-2)	(7.88E-2)	(4.02E-2)
$\log(A_{jt})$	0.186	3.30E-2	0.198
	(3.49E-2)	(6.80E-2)	(5.64E-2)
$\log(y_{it}+1)$	4.57E-4	3.29E-3	-2.74E-2
	(1.20E-2)	(2.17E-2)	(1.27E-2)
age	-7.18E-3	-6.50E-3	-2.32E-2
	(2.88E-3)	(5.65E-3)	(3.65E-3)
female	-0.641	-0.261E-1	-0.747
	(0.116)	(0.247)	(0.120)
black	-0.663	-0.244	-0.560
	(0.136)	(0.174)	(0.135)
married	-9.37E-2	0.229	-6.57E-2
	(9.36E-2)	(0.236)	(8.68E-2)
degree	4.81E-2	0.663	0.320
	(0.122)	(0.196)	(7.78E-2)
type 1 cons	7.762	11.942	0.479
	(9.65E-2)	(0.463)	(0.185)
type 2 cons	7.756	11.939	0.479
	(9.63E-2)	(0.464)	(0.184)
prob type 1	-2.97E-2	-1.03E-2	-2.88E-2
	(0.160)	(0.433)	(0.236)
observations	149,084	100,750	47,705
log-likelihood	-369,840.8	-74,694.5	-274,560.2

Note: Standard errors (in parentheses) are robust and clustered at the individual level to allow for correlation across duration spells for the same individual.

from family and friends is increasing in the time spent away from them. On the other hand, a negative duration dependence can arise if, for example, a familiarity with surroundings and the establishment of social networks grows with time spent in the host state. It is ultimately an empirical question. We find that – although our estimate of ξ is higher in the host than the grew-up subsample – it remains comfortably less than one, implying the migration rate exhibits negative duration-dependence in both the grew-up and host subsamples. Therefore, the reduced-form estimates suggest that assimilation dominates and that place attachment increases with duration. There are other notable differences between the grew-up and host subsamples. Distance appears to have slightly less of a negative effect on migration for someone residing in a host state. This would make sense if migrants build-up an ability to absorb the extra costs associated with migrating longer distances as a result of earlier migrations. The location parameter of the destination income distribution is statistically insignificant for the grew-up subsample and positive for the host subsample.[81] This may imply that former migrants are much more sensitive to the opportunities in potential destinations and they target states with higher income. The coefficient estimate of labour income in the host subsample is significant and negative whereas it is insignificant in the grew-up sample. This might suggest that former migrants are sensitive to current income and a bad income shock increases the migration rate. Age is a bigger deterrent to migration in the host subsample. There is a big difference in the effect of gender on migration across the two subsamples. In the grew-up subsample gender has no significant effect whereas in the host subsample females are much less likely to migrate. One has to be careful when interpreting this result because we restricted our sample to heads of households and in the PSID the household head is – by convention – the male head unless

[81] Recall that 81 percent of the interval-censored spells (which are crucial for identification) take place in a host state; hence, it is unsurprising that the estimates from the grew-up subsample lack significance.

no obvious male head is present. Finally, a college degree is significant and positively effects the migration rate for both the grew-up and host subsamples.

As mentioned, for left-censored spells we do not know true duration at any point during the spell and therefore our estimates in **Table 3.5** are based on in-sample duration for left-censored spells (and, hence, underestimate true duration), which account for a substantial 86 percent of all observations. Of particular concern is our estimate of ξ which is directly a function of duration. Therefore, **Table 3.6** presents the output for the reduced-form model using the subsample that drops all left-censored spells. As expected, the estimates for ξ are higher, although they remain substantially less than one.[82] Therefore, our earlier finding holds, the estimate of the baseline hazard suggest that place attachment is increasing with duration in a U.S. state. Of course, this assumes that the baseline hazard captures place attachment and not some other (time-dependent) unobservable.

Table 3.7 presents the output of the structural estimation for the subsample that drops left-censored spells. Again we present estimates for the combined sample of grew-up and host states (in column 1) and the disaggregated estimates for the grew-up and host subsamples (in columns 2 and 3 respectively). The Matlab code scales some of the parameters to help with convergence of the solver. More specifically, the estimate of κ_1 in **Table 3.7** needs to be multiplied by 10,000; and the estimate of the probability of κ_1 (denoted π) is equal to $\exp(b)/(1+\exp(b))$ where b is the estimate reported in **Table 3.7** under π. We

[82]The intuition for why the removal of left-censored spells increases ξ is as follows. Left (and right) censored spells impact the hazard through their effect on the numbers at risk of migration at each level of duration. They, of course, do not contribute to the numbers that actually migrate at any level of duration. Therefore, left (and right) censored spells simply scale the hazard. Given that in-sample duration of left-censored spells underestimates true duration and that the number at risk of migration is necessarily lower for higher durations, they tend to scale the lower tail of duration too lightly (they are scaling low durations with a low number that should be used to scale higher durations) and consequently this results in a lower estimate of ξ (or higher convexity of the baseline hazard).

TABLE 3.6

MAXIMUM LIKELIHOOD ESTIMATES OF THE REDUCED-FORM MODEL FOR SUBSAMPLE THAT DROPS LEFT-CENSORED SPELLS

	All states	*Grew-up states*	*Host states*
ξ	0.126	0.143	0.224
	(4.10E-2)	(9.44E-2)	(4.90E-2)
$\log(dist_{ij})$	-0.683	-0.827	-0.668
	(3.75E-2)	(9.51E-2)	(3.97E-2)
$\log(A_{jt})$	0.145	-0.416	0.354
	(3.81E-2)	0.694	(5.09E-2)
$\log(y_{it}+1)$	-0.009	0.034	-0.035
	(0.011)	(0.027)	(0.012)
age	-1.75E-2	-1.40E-2	-2.67E-2
	(3.07E-3)	(7.63E-3)	(3.75E-3)
female	-0.264	-0.208	-0.284
	(0.088)	(0.203)	(0.097)
black	-0.256	-0.146	-0.235
	(0.096)	(0.207)	(0.112)
married	-0.194	-0.254	-0.205
	(6.80E-2)	(0.166)	(7.41E-2)
degree	0.059	0.155	-0.034
	(5.99E-2)	(0.155)	(6.65E-2)
type 1 cons	0.894	6.412	-1.270
	(0.246)	(7.571)	(0.542)
type 2 cons	0.894	6.412	-1.270
	(0.246)	(7.569)	(0.542)
prob type 1	0.002	0.121	-0.021
	(0.219)	(0.491)	(0.188)
observations	20593	7840	12666
log-likelihood	-304532.8	-58056.3	-242893.2

Note: The sample excludes all left-censored spells. Standard errors (in parentheses) are robust and clustered at the individual level.

first turn to the parameter estimates of initial place attachment: κ_1 and κ_2. The estimate of κ_1 in the first column implies that the value of place attachment for a type 1 individual has an income-equivalent of 142,800 dollars in 1999 prices. The estimate of κ_1 in the grew-up subsample is even higher at 223,320 dollars and, in the host subsample it is lower but still a massive 106,170 dollars. Such a value of place attachment means migration is prohibitively costly. In contrast, the estimates of κ_2 are close to zero in all three samples. The estimates of κ_2 are just 4.5, 10.3 and 2.3 dollars in the combined, grew-up and host samples, respectively. Therefore, the estimates imply that initial place attachment is either extremely high or approximately zero. The estimates of π are not statistically different from 0.5 in all three samples. Therefore, around half of the population has an initial place attachment that prohibits migration, and the other half have no initial attachment at all. We next turn to the estimate of the duration-dependence of place attachment. We find that β_κ is positive and greater than one in the combined sample (column 1). This implies place attachment is increasing with duration, which is consistent with the reduced-form estimates. However, the estimates for the grew-up and host subsamples are wildly different. In both the grew-up and host subsamples, place attachment is decreasing in duration. Moreover, place attachment falls away much more strongly in the host subsample than in the grew-up subsample. It suggests that migrants get itchy feet to move again, possibly to return to a state that they previously resided in. The remaining estimates suggest that the cost of moving is increasing in distance-to-destination. Also, the probability of migration is decreasing in age and higher for someone with a college degree. Finally, the coefficient estimates on the indicator variables for gender, marriage and race have the opposite sign to both the reduced-form estimates and prior expectations.

In summary, the reduced-form estimates strongly suggest that place attach-

TABLE 3.7

STRUCTURAL MAXIMUM LIKELIHOOD ESTIMATES FOR SUBSAMPLE THAT DROPS LEFT-CENSORED SPELLS

	All states	*Grew-up states*	*Host states*
κ_1	14.280	22.332	10.617
	(6.17E-5)	(5.17E-6)	(5.47E-6)
κ_2	4.554	10.300	2.288
	(8.29E-4)	(3.44E-5)	(2.26E-3)
π	4.44E-4	-9.79E-4	-5.80E-4
	(0.783)	(0.405)	(0.257)
β_κ	2.439	0.930	-3.358
	(6.61E-5)	(1.40E-5)	(8.23E-6)
$\log(l_{ij})$	4.40E-4	2.50E-4	1.22E-3
	(2.54E-4)	(4.72E-5)	(9.59E-5)
c	1.03E-3	5.39E-3	1.12E-2
	(2.07E-4)	(2.62E-5)	(2.07E-5)
age	-1.48E-2	-1.70E-2	-1.69E-2
	(3.30E-3)	(5.56E-3)	(3.85E-3)
female	1.083	0.611	1.347
	(0.177)	(0.306)	(0.218)
black	0.376	0.340	0.383
	(0.142)	(0.255)	(0.179)
married	0.970	0.308	1.242
	(0.165)	(0.271)	(0.201)
degree	0.564	0.542	0.537
	(9.34E-2)	(0.196)	(0.108)
observations	20,593	7,840	12,666
log-likelihood	-499,920.3	-92,969.7	-403,737.2

Note: The sample excludes all left-censored spells. Standard errors (in parentheses) are robust and clustered at the individual level.

ment is increasing with the length of stay in a region. This is true for the subsample of individuals that reside in a host state as well as the subsample that live in the state they grew-up in. In stark contrast, the structural estimates of place attachment suggest the opposite; that is, place attachment falls with duration both in a host state and the state that an individual grew-up in. Further, around half the population have an initial value for place attachment that implies migration is prohibitively costly. It is unclear how much weight one should attach to our structural estimates given that they differ so wildly from those of the reduced-form model. Nonetheless, it suggests more work is needed on what is an important and under-researched topic.

3.4 Conclusion

This chapter is motivated by a desire to quantify unobserved place attachment; that is, the emotional bonds and feelings one has with the region of residence. While a number of studies on the determinants of migration have found that distance-to-destination has a strong negative effect on migration, little is known about the costs associated with leaving the current region of residence that are independent of distance. More specifically, in order to determine the numbers of people that are at risk of migration, one would like to know how place attachment is distributed, both across individuals and time spent in a particular area.

We present a model of migration where spatial job search determines the propensity to migrate to a particular destination. An important contribution is that we extend the standard job search model to a situation where multiple labour markets are searched. Using extreme value theory we derive a structural equation for the destination-specific migration (or hazard) rate. This is expressed as a function of current and future income, place attachment and the distribution of income offers in each destination.

We then estimate the structural model for a sample of individual durations in a U.S. state. The duration data is from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics. The findings are surprising. While the reduced-form estimates suggest that place attachment is increasing in the length of stay in a U.S. state, the structural estimates suggest the opposite. More research is needed to verify this relationship.

References

AGUIRREGABIRIA, V. AND P. MIRA (2010): "Dynamic discrete choice structural models: A survey," *Journal of Econometrics*, 156, 38–67.

BASKER, E. (2003): "Education, Job Search and Migration," Working paper, University of Missouri - Columbia.

BECKER, G. S. (1964): *Human Capital: A Theoretical and Empirical Analysis with Special Reference to Education*, New York: National Bureau of Economic Research.

BECKETTI, S., W. GOULD, L. LILLARD, AND F. WELCH (1988): "The Panel Study of Income Dynamics after Fourteen Years: An Evaluation," *Journal of Labor Economics*, 6, 472–492.

BORJAS, G. J. (1987): "Self-Selection and the Earnings of Immigrants," *American Economic Review*, 77, 531–553.

CARROLL, C. AND A. SAMWICK (1997): "The Nature of Precautionary Wealth," *Journal of Monetary Economics*, 40, 41–71.

COULSON, N. E., D. LAING, AND P. WANG (2001): "Spatial Mismatch in Search Equilibrium," *Journal of Labor Economics*, 19, 949–972.

COX, D. R. (1972): "Regression Models and Life-Tables," *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society. Series B*, 34, 187–220.

DJAJIC, S. AND R. MILBOURNE (1988): "A General Equilibrium Model of Guest-Worker Migration: The Source Country Perspective," *Journal of International Economics*, 25, 335–351.

DUSTMANN, C. (2003): "Return Migration, Wage Differentials, and the Optimal Migration Duration," *European Economic Review*, 47, 353–369.

DUSTMANN, C. AND Y. WEISS (2007): "Return Migration: Theory and Empirical Evidence from the UK," *British Journal of Industrial Relations*, 45, 236–256.

EATON, J. AND S. KORTUM (2002): "Technology, Geography, and Trade," *Econometrica*, 70, 1741–1779.

ECKSTEIN, Z. AND K. WOLPIN (1989): "The specification and estimation of dynamic stochastic discrete choice models," *Journal of Human Resources*, 24, 562–598.

ECKSTEIN, Z. AND K. I. WOLPIN (1990): "Estimating a Market Equilibrium Search Model from Panel Data on Individuals," *Econometrica*, 58, 783–808.

ELBERS, C. AND G. RIDDER (1982): "True and Spurious Duration Dependence: The Identifiability of the Proportional Hazard Model," *Review of Economic Studies*, 49, 403–409.

FAHR, R. AND U. SUNDE (2002): "Employment Status, Endogenous Regional Mobility, and Spatial Dependencies in Labor Markets," Discussion Paper 521, IZA.

FLINN, C. AND J. HECKMAN (1982): "New Methods for Analyzing Structural Models of Labor Force Dynamics," *Journal of Econometrics*, 18, 115–168.

FREDERICK, S., G. LOEWENSTEIN, AND T. O'DONOGHUE (2002): "Time Discounting and Time Preference: A Critical Review," *Journal of Economic Literature*, 40, 351–401.

GALLAWAY, L. E. (1969): "Age and Labor Mobility Patterns," *Southern Economic Journal*, 36, 171–180.

GINSBERG, R. B. (1973): "Stochastic models of residential and geographic mobility for heterogeneous populations," *Environment and Planning*, 5, 113–124.

GOURINCHAS, P.-O. AND J. PARKER (2001): "The Empirical Importance of Precautionary Saving," *American Economic Review*, 91, 406–412.

GOUSKOVA, E., S. G. HEERINGA, K. MCGONAGLE, AND R. F. SCHOENI (2008): "Revised Longitudinal Weights 1993-2005," Technical report, Panel Study of Income Dynamics.

GREENWOOD, M. J. (1975): "Research on Internal Migration in the United States: A Survey," *Journal of Economic Literature*, 13, 397–433.

HARRIS, J. R. AND M. P. TODARO (1970): "Migration, Unemployment and Development: A Two-Sector Analysis," *American Economic Review*, 60, 126–142.

HECKMAN, J. AND B. SINGER (1984): "A Method for Minimizing the Impact of Distributional Assumptions in Econometric Models for Duration Data," *Econometrica*, 52, 271–320.

HERZOG JR, H. W., A. M. SCHLOTTMANN, AND T. P. BOEHM (1993): "Migration as Spatial Jobsearch: A Survey of Empirical Findings," *Regional Studies*, 27, 327–340.

HILL, J. K. (1987): "Immigrant Decisions Concerning Duration of Stay and Migratory Frequency," *Journal of Development Economics*, 25, 221–234.

JENKINS, S. P. (2005): "Survival Analysis," Working paper, Institute for Social and Economic Research, University of Essex, Colchester, UK.

KEANE, M. P. AND K. I. WOLPIN (2009): "Empirical applications of discrete choice dynamic programming models," *Review of Economic Dynamics*, 12, 1–22.

KENNAN, J. AND J. R. WALKER (2003): "The Effect of Expected Income on Individual Migration Decisions," Working Paper 9585, NBER.

KING, M., S. RUGGLES, J. T. ALEXANDER, S. FLOOD, K. GENADEK, M. B. SCHROEDER, B. TRAMPE, AND R. VICK (2010): "Integrated Public Use Microdata Series, Current Population Survey: Version 3.0," Minneapolis, MN: Minnesota Population Center [producer and distributor], [Machine-readable database].

KLEIBER, C. AND S. KOTZ, eds. (2003): *Statistical Size Distributions in Economics and Actuarial Sciences*, New York: Wiley-Interscience.

LANCASTER, T. (1979): "Econometric Methods for the Duration of Unemployment," *Econometrica*, 47, 939–956.

LIPPMAN, S. A. AND J. J. MCCALL (1976): "The Economics of Job Search: A Survey," *Economic Inquiry*, 14, 155–189.

MCCALL, B. P. AND J. J. MCCALL (1987): "A Sequential Study of Migration and Job Search," *Journal of Labor Economics*, 5, 452–476.

MESNARD, A. (2004): "Temporary migration and capital market imperfections," *Oxford Economic Papers*, 56, 242–262.

MIRON, J. R. (1978): "Job-search perspectives on migration behaviour," *Environment and Planning A*, 10, 519–535.

NARANDRANATHAN, W. AND M. B. STEWART (1993): "Modelling the probability of leaving unemployment: competing risk models with flexible base-line hazards," *Applied Statistics*, 42, 63–83.

ORTEGA, J. (2000): "Pareto-Improving Immigration in an Economy with Equilibrium Unemployment," *Economic Journal*, 110, 92–112.

PICKLES, A. AND P. ROGERSON (1984): "Wage Distributions and Spatial Preferences in Competitive Job Search and Migration," *Regional Studies*, 18, 131–142.

PRENTICE, R. L. AND L. A. GLOECKLER (1978): "Regression Analysis of Grouped Survival Data with Application to Breast Cancer Data," *Biometrics*, 34, 57–67.

RAFFELHSCHEN, B. (1992): "Labor migration in Europe: Experiences from Germany after unification," *European Economic Review*, 36, 1453–1471.

RELPH, E., ed. (1976): *Place and Placelessness*, London: Pion.

ROGERSON, P. AND R. D. MACKINNON (1981): "A Geographical Model of Job Search, Migration and Unemployment," *Papers in Regional Science*, 48, 89–102.

ROGERSON, R., R. SHIMER, AND R. WRIGHT (2005): "Search-Theoretic Models of the Labor Market: A Survey," *Journal of Economic Literature*, XLIII, 959–988.

RUST, J. (1994): "Structural Estimation of Markov Decision Processes," in *Handbook of Econometrics*, ed. by R. Engle and D. McFadden, Amsterdam: North Holland, 3081–3143.

SANTOS SILVA, J. AND S. TENREYRO (2006): "The log of gravity," *The Review of Economics and Statistics*, 88, 641–658.

——— (2010): "On the existence of the maximum likelihood estimates in Poisson regression," *Economics Letters*, 107, 310–312.

SCHWARTZ, A. (1973): "Interpreting the Effect of Distance on Migration," *Journal of Political Economy*, 81, 1153–1169.

——— (1976): "Migration, Age, and Education," *Journal of Political Economy*, 84, 701–720.

SJAASTAD, L. A. (1962): "The Costs and Returns of Human Migration," *Journal of Political Economy*, 70, 80–93.

TODARO, M. P. (1969): "A Model of Labor Migration and Urban Unemployment in Less Developed Countries," *American Economic Review*, 59, 138–148.

TOPEL, R. H. (1986): "Local Labor Markets," *Journal of Political Economy*, 94, S111–S143.

VAN DEN BERG, G. J. (1990): "Nonstationarity in Job Search Theory," *Review of Economic Studies*, 57, 255–277.

YANG, D. (2006): "Why Do Migrants Return To Poor Countries? Evidence From Philippine Migrants Responses To Exchange Rate Shocks," Working Paper 12396, NBER.

ZABEL, J. E. (1998): "An Analysis of Attrition in the PSID and SIPP with an Application to a Model of Labor Market Behavior," *Journal of Human Resources*, 33, 479–506.

Appendix

Appendix 3.A Data

The variables from the PSID used in the empirical analysis of section 3.3 are:

Age is reported in the PSID for an individual in each survey (PSID variable name ER30004 in 1968). We take the first recorded age of the individual and apply the gap in survey years to fill in age over time. We do this to avoid the sporadic two-year jumps or no change in reported age between surveys that sometimes occur due to changes in the date of the survey within a year.

College degree is a dummy variable that takes the value one if the individual has a Bachelor's degree (1968-1974 we use PSID variable with name V313 in 1968; 1975-2009 we use PSID variable with name V4099 in 1975).

Head of household is typically the adult male head (the husband if married) unless an adult male is not present or is severely disabled. The current Head is identified jointly by yearly values for "Sequence Number" in the range 1-20 (PSID variable name ER30021 in 1969) *and* a "Relationship to Head" value of 1 or 10 (PSID variable name ER30003 in 1968). The sequence number is used to ensure that only the current head is included and not the head in the previous wave in the event that the previous Head moved out of the household. In 1968 we can safely identify the Head with a "Relationship to Head" value 1 because there are no movers in the first period.

Labour income of head includes wages, bonuses, overtime, commissions and the labour part of business and farm income (PSID variable V74 in 1968) and refers to total annual income before tax in the previous year to the survey. In the years 1994-1996 and 2001, labour income was reported excluding the labour part of business and farm income. For these years we construct total labour income by summing labour income excluding business and farm income (variable name ER4140 in 1994), farm income (ER4117 in 1994) and the labor portion of business income (ER4119 in 1994). Labour income is expressed in constant 1999 dollars using the CPI-U. Survey respondents are asked about their labour income in the previous year. We forward labour income by one survey wave to account for this although it is, of course, imperfect for the biennial surveys post-1997.

Sampling weights are inverse (ex-ante) sampling probability weights supplied by the PSID. From 1968 to 1989 we use the "Core Individual Weight" (variable name ER30019 in 1968); 1990-1992 the "Combined Core-Latino Weight" (ER30688 in 1990); 1993-1995 the "Combined Core-Latino Sample Longitudinal Weight" (ER30866 in 1993); 1996 we use the "Core Sample Individual Longitudinal Weight" (ER33318) and post-1996 we use the "Combined Core-Immigrant Sample Individual Longitudinal Weight" (ER33430 in 1997).

Year of death is available in the PSID Death File (variable name ER32050).

State is recorded in the PSID family files. Prior to 1985, states were coded according to the GSA classification (variable name V93 in 1968) and from 1985 classified using the FIPS system (variable name V12380 in 1985). We coverted the FIPS codes to the GSA classification.

State grew up is the state the respondent spent 'most of the years age 6 to 16'. Prior to 1994 the state was coded using the GSA classification (variable name V311 in 1968) and since 1997 used the FIPS code (variable name ER11842 in 1997).

Appendix 3.B Fitting a Fréchet distribution to the Empirical Income Distribution

We fit the Fréchet distribution separately for each state-year to minimise the Kolmogorov-Smirnov statistic between the theoretical Fréchet and the empirical income distribution. The empirical income distribution is estimated using our sample of individual incomes from the March Current Population Survey (CPS). In the first run of the minimisations we allow both the location parameter for state j in year t, A_{jt}, and the scale parameter, α_{jt}, to depend on the state and year. However, the theoretical model of section 3.2 assumes that the scale parameter α_{jt} is the same for all j, t. Therefore, to determine the constant scale parameter for all states and all years, we simply took the average. The result is $\alpha = 1.1136$. This constraint does not appear to be too restrictive because the estimates of α_{jt} are not very different across states and years. We then re-run the estimations for the location parameter A_{jt} for when α is constant. In doing this, we allow A_{jt} to depend on experience, experience squared and whether the individual has a college degree or not.[83] The parameter estimates are then used to predict the destination-specific income distribution that the PSID individual draws from in each year. These parameter estimates enter directly into the differential equation for the reservation income in spell i at time t. When an individual does not reach age 64 (the terminal condition) until after 2010 (the latest year the CPS is available), we extrapolate linearly using the estimates of A_{jt} between 2002 and 2010 to predict values for $t > 2010$.

In estimating the empirical income distribution using the CPS data, we impose some sample selection rules. First, since the domain of the two-parameter Fréchet distribution is the set of positive real numbers, we need to deal with the

[83] Prior to 1992 the CPS reports years of education and not categorical education such as whether the individual has a Bachelor's degree. We assume those individuals with four or more years of college have obtained a college degree.

existence of non-positive income observations.[84] We simply drop the 438,734 observations with non-positive income. Second, we restrict the sample to those individuals aged between 16 and 64 and drop the 421 observations with negative CPS sampling weights. This leaves us with 3,841,014 observations for the 51x42 state-year pairs. The IPUMS-CPS does not report whether the CPS income data has been top-coded and leaves this to the user to determine. We inspected the upper tail of the empirical income distribution in each year for evidence of top-coding. We could not find any evidence of top-coding for the wages and salaries series, which is used for the estimations.[85] In addition, between 1968 and 1975 not all U.S. states were identified separately, the CPS only recorded the largest 11 states and the others were grouped by proximity into groups of between 2 and 8 states. We estimated the income distribution for these groups and then assigned the same parameter values to all constituent states. Finally, income is lagged to account for the fact that the CPS income data refers to the previous year and, income is deflated using the CPI-U and expressed in 1999 dollars.

A number of questions suggest themselves. First, is the Fréchet distribution a good fit to the empirical state-year income distribution? Is it a better fit than the Lognormal? Is maximum likelihood or minimising the Kolmogorov-Smirnov statistic the best tool for fitting the theoretical Fréchet to the empirical income distribution? To assess this, **Figure 3.5** plots the cumulative distribution function for wages and salaries in 1990 for California (3.5a) and New York (3.5b), along with the fitted Fréchet and Lognormal distribution. For both the Fréchet and Lognormal, the graphs display the fitted distribution from maximum likelihood estimation (MLE) and minimising the Kolmogorov-Smirnov (KS) statistic. **Figure 3.6** does the same for total personal income. In summary we note that

[84]The generalised 3-parameter Fréchet distribution with the third parameter controlling the minimum can handle non-positive income observations but – to be consistent with the theoretical model – we do not follow this path.

[85]Evidence of top-coding would be a sharp rise in the number of cases at the highest income recorded. We do not find this.

minimising the KS statistics visually gives a better fit to the empirical income distribution than maximum likelihood estimation. Further, there is not much between the goodness of fit for the Fréchet and Lognormal distributions.

FIGURE 3.5

FITTING A THEORETICAL DISTRIBUTION TO THE EMPIRICAL DISTRIBUTION OF WAGES AND SALARIES IN CALIFORNIA AND NEW YORK, 1990

a) CALIFORNIA, 1990 **b)** NEW YORK, 1990

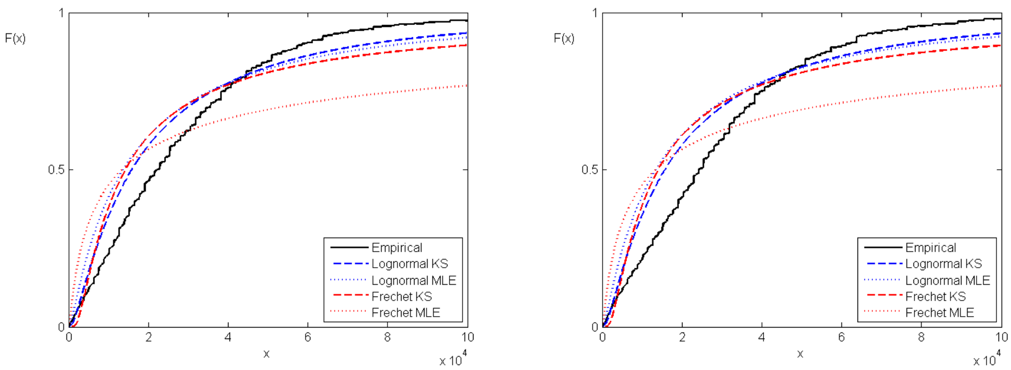
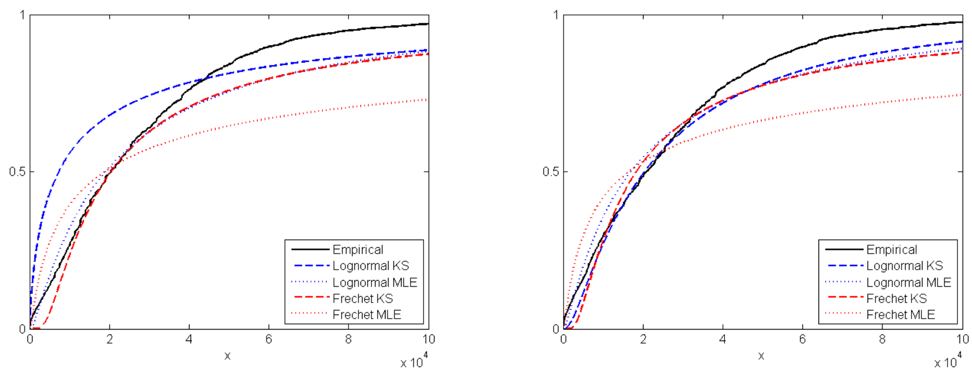


FIGURE 3.6

FITTING A THEORETICAL DISTRIBUTION TO THE EMPIRICAL DISTRIBUTION OF PERSONAL INCOME IN CALIFORNIA AND NEW YORK, 1990

a) CALIFORNIA, 1990 **b)** NEW YORK, 1990



Appendix 3.C Matlab Code for the Structural Estimation

```
% This is the main program. It returns Maximum Likelihood estimates ...
    for the parameters of the structural model.
clear all;
sample = 'sample2';  % sample2 is the dataset that drops all ...
    left—censored spells
% maximise likelihood
[b1 se1 N1 logL1 exit1] = ml(sample, 'All');
[b2 se2 N2 logL2 exit2] = ml(sample, 'Grewup');
[b3 se3 N3 logL3 exit3] = ml(sample, 'Host');
out = horzcat(b1,se1, b2,se2, b3,se3);
disp(num2str(out));  % display results
```

```
% ml.m is the program that generates Maximum Likelihood estimates ...
    and their corresponding standard errors. Standard errors are ...
    clustered at the individual level. ml.m is called by the main ...
    program.
function [bhat se N logL exit] = ml(sample, state)
% load data
if strcmp(sample,'sample2');
    load sample2.dat
    load sample2_ext.dat
    sample = sample2;
    sample_ext = sample2_ext;
    clearvars sample2 sample2_ext
else
    load sample1.dat
    load sample1_ext.dat
    sample = sample1;
    sample_ext = sample1_ext;
    clearvars sample1 sample1_ext
```

```
end
% define subsample
if strcmp(state,'Host');
    disp('Host states');
    row = find(sample(:,216)==0 | sample(:,216)==99);
    sample(row,:) = [] ;              % host subsample
    row = find(sample_ext(:,158)==0 | sample_ext(:,158)==99);
    sample_ext(row,:) = [] ;          % host subsample
elseif strcmp(state,'Grewup')
    disp('Grew up states');
    row = find(sample(:,216)==1 | sample(:,216)==99);
    sample(row,:) = [] ;              % grew-up subsample
    row = find(sample_ext(:,158)==1 | sample_ext(:,158)==99);
    sample_ext(row,:) = [] ;          % grew-up subsample
else
    disp('All states');               % default is all states
end
% define variables
n   = sample(:,1);         % individual id, used for clustering ...
    standard errors
id = sample(:,2);          % spell id
w   = sample(:,3);         % sampling weight
dl = sample(:,4);          % duration, lower limit of interval
du = sample(:,5);          % duration, upper limit of interval
age = sample(:,7);         % age
X   = sample(:,7:11);      % additional covariates: age, female, ...
    black, married, degree
dist = sample(:,12:62);    % distance between states
A   = sample(:,63:113);    % location parameter estimate of Frechet ...
    income distribution in the 51 US states
g   = sample(:,114:164);   % expected growth rate of income in the 51 ...
    US states
chi = sample(:,165:215); % censoring indicator for the 51 US states
clearvars sample
```

```
% drop option of moving to current state
dist1 = zeros(size(dist,1),size(dist,2)-1);
A1 = zeros(size(dist1));
g1 = zeros(size(dist1));
chi1 = zeros(size(dist1));
index = (dist>0);  % logical indexing - by definition current state ...
    has dist=0
for i=1:size(dist,1)
    distrow = dist(i,:);
    Arow = A(i,:);
    grow = g(i,:);
    chirow = chi(i,:);
    dist1(i,:) = distrow(index(i,:));  % keeps the cells with dist>0
    A1(i,:) = Arow(index(i,:));
    g1(i,:) = grow(index(i,:));
    chi1(i,:) = chirow(index(i,:));
end
dist=dist1; A=A1; g=g1; chi=chi1;
clearvars dist1 A1 g1 chi1
% define the variables used to solve the differential equation for ...
    the reservation income
s = sample_ext(:,1);           % spell id (= id above but extended ...
    to age 64 for each spell)
dt = sample_ext(:,2);          % duration time (= dl above but ...
    extended to age 64 for each spell)
y = sample_ext(:,3);           % labour income (observed during ...
    spell and predicted to age 64)
agee = sample_ext(:,4);        % age
a = sample_ext(:,5:55);        % location parameter estimate of ...
    Frechet income distribution (extrapolated to age 64)
dist2 = sample_ext(:,56:106);  % distance between states extended ...
    to age 64
ge = sample_ext(:,107:157);    % expected growth rate of income
clearvars sample_ext
```

```matlab
% drop option of moving to current state for differential equation data
dist3 = zeros(size(dist2,1),size(dist2,2)-1);
A3 = zeros(size(dist3));
g3 = zeros(size(dist3));
index = (dist2>0);  % logical indexing - by definition current ...
    state has dist=0
for i=1:size(dist2,1)
    distrow = dist2(i,:);
    Arow = a(i,:);
    grow = ge(i,:);
    dist3(i,:) = distrow(index(i,:));  % keeps the cells with dist>0
    A3(i,:) = Arow(index(i,:));
    g3(i,:) = grow(index(i,:));
end
dist2=dist3; a=A3; ge=g3;
clearvars dist3 A3 g3
% set array dimensions
[N,J] = size(A);             % N= # observations, J= # US states
M = size(y,1);               % # observations to age 64
% set parameter values
T = 65;                      % retirement age in U.S.
alpha = 1.1136;              % scale parameter of Frechet income ...
    distribution, common to all US states
rho = 0.04;                  % composite discount rate rho=r+phi
% present value factor
R = (rho - g)./(1-exp(-(rho-g).*(T-repmat(age,1,J))));
Re = (rho - ge)./(1-exp(-(rho-ge).*(T-repmat(agee,1,J))));
% Maximum likelihood estimation
b0 = [1 1 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0];  % starting parameter values for [k1 ...
    k2 pi bk bc cons_c bx]
[bhat,lik,exit] = myproblem(b0,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha, ...
rho,N,M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X);
logL = - lik;
disp(num2str([bhat logL]));  % display results
```

```
% Compute standard errors
disp('estimation of clustered variance-covariance matrix - Huber ...
    Sandwich Estimator - with standard errors clustered at ...
    individual level');
hess = hessian(bhat,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N,M,s,dt, ...
y,a,R,Re,id,X);  % numerical Hessian
h_inv = -hess\eye(size(hess,1)); % inverse of Hessian obtained by ...
    Gaussian elimination
g  = gradp(bhat,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N,M,s,dt, ...
y,a,R,Re,id,X,n); % vector contains within cluster sum of first ...
    partial derivatives of logLi wrt bhat. g is Vxp, where V is the ...
    total number of clusters (individuals) and p is the number of ...
    parameters in bhat
vc = h_inv*(g'*g)*h_inv;
se = sqrt(diag(vc));  % standard errors
tstat= bhat'./se;     % t-statistic
pvalue  = 2*(1-tcdf(abs(tstat), N-size(bhat,1)));
bhat=bhat';
disp(num2str([bhat se tstat pvalue]));
```

```
% myproblem.m is called by ml.m
function [bhat,lik,exit] = myproblem(b0,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2, ...
alpha,rho,N,M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X)
    history = [];
    opts = optimset ('Display','iter', 'MaxIter',1000, ...
        'MaxFunEvals',5000, 'TolX',1e-4, 'TolFun',1e-4, ...
        'OutputFcn',@myoutput);
    [bhat,lik,exit] = fminsearch(@(b) logpdf(b,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi, ...
    J,dist2,alpha,rho,N,M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X),b0,opts);
    function stop = myoutput(bhat,optimvalues,state)
        disp(['k1 k2 pi bk bc age female black married degree'])
        disp(bhat)
        stop = false;
```

```
        if state == 'iter'
          history = [history; bhat];
        end
    end
end
```

```
% logpdf.m is a function handle for the negative of the sample ...
    pseudo-log-likelihood. It is called by myproblem.m
function logL = logpdf(b,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N,M, ...
s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X) % b=[k1 k2 pi bk bc cons_c bx]
% pseudo- log-likelihood for sample
logL = - sum(logpdfi(b,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N,M,s, ...
dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X)); % the negative sign is because we minimise ...
    logpdf in myproblem.m
```

```
% logpdfi.m is a function handle for the contribution of each spell ...
    to the log-likelihood. It is called by logpdf.m and gradp.m
function logLi = logpdfi(b,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N, ...
M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X) % b=[k1 k2 pi bk bc cons_c bx] such that b(5)=bc
b(1) = b(1)*10000;
bx = [b(7); b(8); b(9); b(10); b(11)];
c = 1./(1-(b(6)+b(5)*log(dist)).*R);     % cost of moving matrix
c2= 1./(1-(b(6)+b(5)*log(dist2)).*Re);   % cost of moving matrix ...
    extended to age 64
for i = 1:N
    for j=1:J
        if c(i,j)<0
            c(i,j) = 100000000;         % a large number
        end;
    end;
end;
for i = 1:M
```

```
    for j=1:J
        if c2(i,j)<0
            c2(i,j) = 100000000;        % a large number
        end;
    end;
end;
k1 = b(1).*(dt.^(b(4)-1));  % Generate time series for kappa type 1
k2 = b(2).*(dt.^(b(4)-1));  % Generate time series for kappa type 2
G = @(y) exp(-(y.^(-alpha)).*sum(A.*((R.*c).^(-alpha)),2)); % ...
    handle for distribution function for maximum destination income ...
    net of moving costs
% probability of moving to destination-j conditional on migration
pij = ...
    (A.*((R.*c).^(-alpha)))./repmat(sum(A.*((R.*c).^(-alpha)),2),1,J);
hijk1 = ...
    pij.*repmat((1-G(res(dl,N,M,s,dt,y,k1,a,c2,alpha,rho,Re,id))), ...
1,J).*exp(repmat(X*bx,1,J)); % (continuous time) destination-j ...
    hazard function for type 1
hijk2 = ...
    pij.*repmat((1-G(res(dl,N,M,s,dt,y,k2,a,c2,alpha,rho,Re,id))), ...
1,J).*exp(repmat(X*bx,1,J)); % (continuous time) destination-j ...
    hazard function for type 2
pi = exp(b(3))./(1+exp(b(3)));  % prob. type 1
% contribution of spell i to log-likelihood
logLi = pi.*w.*sum(chi.*log(expm1(hijk1.*repmat((du-dl),1,J))) - ...
    hijk1.*repmat((du-dl),1,J),2) + ...
    (1-pi).*w.*sum(chi.*log(expm1(hijk2.*repmat((du-dl),1,J))) - ...
    hijk2.*repmat((du-dl),1,J),2);
```

```
% res.m solves the differential equation for the reservation income ...
    - net of moving costs. It is called by logpdfi.m.
function ystar = res(dl,N,M,s,dt,y,k,a,c2,alpha,rho,Re,id)
% initialise some values
```

```
m=1;                          % indexes over the observations
i=s(m);                       % indexes over the spells
q=1;                          % indexes over the observations
Ystar = zeros(size(dl));      % this will store the results
while (m≤M && q≤N)
    nel = sum(s(:)==i);       % number of elements with idspell=i in s ...
        vector
    dti = dt(m:m+nel−1);
    yi = y(m:m+nel−1);
    ki = k(m:m+nel−1);
    ai = a(m:m+nel−1,:);
    ci = c2(m:m+nel−1,:);
    Rei = Re(m:m+nel−1,:);
    tspan = flipud(dti);      % solve recursively using terminal value; ...
        report solution only at the specific times listed in tspan
    IC = 1;                   % terminal value y(t=T)
    [t r] = ode45(@(t,r) ...
        myode(t,r,dti,yi,ki,ai,ci,Rei,alpha,rho),tspan,IC); % Solve ODE
    YSTAR = flipud(r);        % flip vector s.t. reservation income is ...
        stacked from duration d=1 to d_{bar{s}}
    idnel = sum(id(:)==i); % number of elements with idspell=i in ...
        id vector
    Ystar(q:q+idnel−1) = YSTAR(1:idnel); % store results
    m= m+nel;                 % update m
    if m≤numel(s)
        i = s(m);             % update i. Note we can't use i = i+1 for ...
            (host and grewup) subsamples
    end
    q = q + idnel;            % update q
end
ystar = Ystar;                % res returns the Nx1 vector of ...
    reservation incomes − net of moving costs
```

```
% myode.m is a function handle for the non-linear first-order ...
    differential equation for the reservation income - net of ...
    moving costs. It is called by res.m.
function drdt = myode(t,r,dti,yi,ki,ai,ci,Rei,alpha,rho) % t is ...
    scalar and r is a column vector. myode returns a column vector
% interpolate to obtain the value of the time-dependent terms at ...
    the specified time:
y = interp1(dti,yi,t); % Interpolate the data set (dti,yi) at time t
k = interp1(dti,ki,t); % Interpolate the data set (dti,ki) at time t
a = interp1(dti,ai,t); % Interpolate the data set (dti,ai) at time t
c = interp1(dti,ci,t);
c=c';
R = interp1(dti,Rei,t);
R=R';
F = @(x) exp(-(x.^(-alpha)).*(a*((R.*c).^(-alpha)))); % F is a ...
    function handle for the 2-parameter Frechet distribution with ...
    zero minimum value
drdt = rho.*r - y - k - ...
    ((a*((R.*c).^(-alpha))).^(1/alpha)).*gamma((alpha-1)/alpha) ...
.*gammainc(r.^(-alpha).*(a*((R.*c).^(-alpha))),(alpha-1)/alpha) - ...
    r.*(1-F(r));  % evaluate ODE at time t
```

```
% hessian.m computes the Hessian matrix of logpdf evaluated at ...
    bhat. If bhat has K elements then the function returns a KxK ...
    matrix. It is called by ml.m.
function H=hessian(bhat,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N, ...
M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X)
f0=logpdf(bhat,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N,M,s,dt,y,a, ...
R,Re,id,X);
[T,co]=size(f0);
if co>1; error('Error, the function should be a column vector or a ...
    scalar'); end
[k,c]=size(bhat);
```

```
if k<c,
    bhat=bhat';
end
k=size(bhat,1); % number of parameters wrt which one should compute ...
    gradient
h=0.00001;       % a small number
H=zeros(k,k);    % will contain the Hessian
e=eye(k);
h2=h/2;
for ii=1:k;
      if bhat(ii)>100;  % if argument is big enough, compute ...
          relative number
        x0P= bhat.*( ones(k,1) +  e(:,ii) *h2 );
        x0N= bhat.*( ones(k,1) -  e(:,ii) *h2 );
        Deltaii = bhat(ii)*h;
    else
        x0P = bhat +  e(:,ii) *h2;
        x0N = bhat -  e(:,ii) *h2;
        Deltaii = h;
    end

    for jj=1:ii
    if bhat(jj)>100;        % if argument is big enough, compute ...
        relative number
        x0PP = x0P .* ( ones(k,1) +  e(:,jj) *h2 );
        x0PN = x0P .* ( ones(k,1) -  e(:,jj) *h2 );
        x0NP = x0N .* ( ones(k,1) +  e(:,jj) *h2 );
        x0NN = x0N .* ( ones(k,1) -  e(:,jj) *h2 );
        Delta = Deltaii*bhat(jj)*h;
    else
        x0PP = x0P  +  e(:,jj) *h2;
        x0PN = x0P  -  e(:,jj) *h2;
        x0NP = x0N  +  e(:,jj) *h2;
        x0NN = x0N  -  e(:,jj) *h2;
```

```
        Delta = Deltaii*h;
    end

        fPP = logpdf(x0PP,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho, ...
        N,M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X);    % forward,forward
        fPN = logpdf(x0PN,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho, ...
        N,M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X);    % forward,backward
        fNP = logpdf(x0NP,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho, ...
        N,M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X);    % backward,forward
        fNN = logpdf(x0NN,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho, ...
        N,M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X);    % backward,backward

        H(ii,jj)=(sum(fPP)-sum(fPN)-sum(fNP)+sum(fNN))/Delta;
        H(jj,ii)=H(ii,jj);
    end
end
```

```
% gradp.m computes the gradient of f evaluated at bhat. It uses ...
    forward gradients and adjusts for differently scaled x by ...
    taking percentage increments. It is called by ml.m.
function g=gradp(bhat,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N, ...
M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X,n)
f0=logpdfi(bhat,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N,M,s,dt,y,a, ...
R,Re,id,X);
if size(bhat,2)>size(bhat,1)
    bhat=bhat'; % bhat needs to be a column vector
end
p=size(bhat,1); % number of parameters wrt which one should compute ...
    gradient
h=0.0000001;    % some small number
G=zeros(N,p);   % will contain the gradient for the N observations
e=eye(p);
for j=1:p;
```

```
    if bhat(j)>1; % if argument is big enough, compute relative number
        f1=logpdfi(bhat.*(ones(p,1) + e(:,j)*h),w,dl,du,dist, ...
        A,chi,J,dist2,alpha,rho,N,M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X);
        G(:,j)=(f1-f0)/(bhat(j)*h);
    else
        f1=logpdfi(bhat + e(:,j)*h,w,dl,du,dist,A,chi,J,dist2, ...
        alpha,rho,N,M,s,dt,y,a,R,Re,id,X);
        G(:,j)=(f1-f0)/h;
    end
end
V = max(n);      % number of clusters (individuals)
g=zeros(V,p);    % will contain the gradient for the V clusters
v = 1;           % v indexes clusters (individuals)
q = 1;
while v < V;
    mel = sum(n(:)==v);      % number of spells for individual v
    g(v,:) = sum(G(q:q+mel-1,:),1);    % sum gradients within cluster
    q = q+mel;
    v = v+1;
end
```